

Pali Text Society



SAMYUTTA-NIKAYA

PART III KHANDHA-VĀGGA

EDITED BY
M. LEON FEE R
(OF PARIS)

LONDON
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,
BY HENRY FROWDE,
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMFN CORNER FC
1890

C O N T E N T S

	<small>PAGE</small>
INTRODUCTION	vii
Book I KHANDHA-SAMYUTTA (XXII)	1
1 <i>Mūlapaññāsa</i>	1
CHAPTER I (Nakulapita vagga)	1
,, II (Anicca vagga)	21
,, III (Bhāra vagga)	25
,, IV (Natumhāka-vagga)	33
,, V (Attadipa vagga)	42
2 <i>Majjhima-paññāsa</i>	53
CHAPTER I (Upāya-vagga)	53
,, II (Arahatta vagga)	73
,, III (Khajjamiya vagga)	81
,, IV (Thera-vagga)	105
,, V (Puppha-vagga)	187
3 <i>Upari paññāsa</i>	
CHAPTER I (Anta-vagga)	157
,, II (Dhammakathika-vagga)	162
,, III (Avijjā-vagga)	170
,, IV (Kukkula-vagga)	177
,, V (Ditthi vagga)	180
Book II RĀDHA-SAMYUTTAM (XXIII)	188
CHAPTER I	188
,, II	195
,, III (Āyacana vagga)	198
,, IV (Upanisimna-vagga)	200

	PAGE
Book III DITTHI-SAMYUTTAM (XXIV)	202
CHAPTER I (Sotāpatti-vagga)	202
,, II 1 Purimagamanam	217
,, 2 Dutiya gamanam	218
,, 3 Tatiya-gamanam	221
,, 4 Catuttha gamanam	222
Book IV OKKANTIKA SAMYUTTAM (XXV)	225
Book V UPPĀDA SAMYUTTAM (XXVI)	228
Book VI KILESA-SAMYUTTAM (XXVII)	232
Book VII SĀRIPUTTA-SAMYUTTAM (XXVIII)	235
Book VIII NĀGA SAMYUTTAM (XXIX)	240
Book IX SUPANNA-SAMYUTTAM (XXX)	246
Book X GANDHABBAKĀYA-SAMYUTTAM (XXXI)	249
Book XI VALĀHA SAMYUTTAM (XXXII)	254
Book XII VACCHAGOTTA SAMYUTTAM (XXXIII)	257
Book XIII JHĀNA- (or SAMĀDHI-) SAMYUTTAM (XXXIV)	263
INDICES—	
I Index to the Proper Names	283
II Index to the Titles of the Suttas	286
III Index to the Gāthas	290

INTRODUCTION

I

Is the third division of the *Samyutta-Nikāya* shorter or longer than the second? It is by no means easy to answer this question, as this division occupies 91 leaves against 96 in a Burmese MS, but 79 against 72 in one Simhalese MS, and 61 against 58 in another. The difference may be caused by the different ways of abridging, but it seems to be excessive. The number of the lines in a leaf, which is not always uniform in the same MS, ought also to be considered. Be it as it may, in this edition, the third division is shorter than the second by 7 pages. Yet, although I endeavoured not to be long, I intended to be complete.

* This division is entitled *KHANDHA-VAGGO*, whence it may be expected that the five *Khandhas* will be enumerated and referred to very often, and indeed they are so to satiety, although, in some parts, no mention is made of them, and they seem altogether left out.

II

The reckoning of the Samyuttas in the third division is subject to some difficulties (as those we incurred in the second) arising from the fact that the first of them is not counted by some as a Samyutta, and yet it is the greatest part of the whole. The Burmese MS states at the end that the Samyuttas in this Vaggo are as much as thirteen (*terasa*), while the Simhalese MSS announce

twelve (*dvādasa*) titles only, but after the enumeration of the titles of the first section, which they seem to consider as a distinct work. Moreover, they point out as being the fifth (*pañcama*), the sixth (*chattha*), and the eighth (*atthama*), three Samyuttas which, if the KHANDHA VAGGO consists of thirteen Samyuttas, cannot be respectively but the sixth, the seventh, and the ninth. Therefore, what the Burmese MS considers to be the first Samyutta is not for the Simhalese MSS a Samyutta. But, what might it be? If it be not a Samyutta, why is it embodied in the Samyuttanikāya? and, since it is embodied in this Collection, how ought it not to be a Samyutta?

This improper exception is owing to the extent of this first section, which comprises no less than 68 sheets out of 91, almost the two-thirds of the whole division. It is entitled *Khandha* (as the first of the second *Nidāna*), and this name was imparted to the division itself. But whilst the *Nidāna Samyutta* (which is the half of the second division), is distributed into eight or nine chapters, the *Khandha-Samyutta* of the third division is cut up into three *paññasa* (groups of fifty suttas), as it were a distinct work itself.

The following or second section (*Samyutta*), entitled *Rādha*, consisting of four chapters, is regular.

Some difficulties arise upon the third section entitled *Ditthi* as to the internal division, but not as to its existence as a Samyutta.

The three following sections (4, 5, 6), *Okkantika*, *Uppāda*, *Kilesa*, are similar and made from one pattern, consisting each of ten suttas, which have similar titles and form. The last of them, counted the fifth in the Simhalese MSS, cannot be but the sixth.

The next following Samyutta, entitled *Sāriputta*, consists also of ten suttas, it is the seventh, wrongly called the sixth in the aforesaid MSS.

The four following Samyuttas, viz., *Nāga*, *Supanna*, *Gandhabba*, *Valāha*, are of one family, especially the two first. In these, the five khandhas are not even mentioned.

INTRODUCTION

The Supanna is counted the eighth by the Simhalese MSS , but we must count it the ninth "

With the *Vacchagotta* (the twelfth Samyutta) the five Khandhas reappear , but they disappear soon, in the next and last Samyutta, the *Jhāna* (or *Samādhi*) which is the thirteenth

Therefore we can and must count thirteen Samyuttas from the *Khandha* to the *Jhāna*, and, since all the Samyuttas of the whole compilation ought to form one series, and the last of the preceding division (the *NIDĀNA VAGGO*) was the XXI , these become the XXII -XXXIV in due sequence

III.

The divisions of each Samyutta cannot always be determined without difficulty The *Okkantiha Uppāda Kilesa-Sāriputta* (XXV -XXVII) are of a very plain type, consisting of one *vaggo*, which comprises exactly ten suttas, well distinguished in the *Uddānas* with which they close

• The initial *Khandha* (XXII) is very regular, its three *pāññāsa* being divided each into five *vaggos* of ten suttas The sum of the suttas ought to be 150 , but, it is well known, in such a case, the suttas of some *vaggos* exceed ten. indeed, the total number is 158 In this way, the decimal series of the suttas do not agree with the *Vaggos* , but it is impossible to avoid this inconvenience

The *Rādha* (XXIII), consisting of four *vaggos*, is also very regular , but the *Ditthi* (XXIV) is somewhat perplexing

A first chapter, the *Sotāpatti vaggo*, comprising eighteen *veyyākaranāni* (or *Suttantū*), and seeming to be itself a work apart, is followed by four sections called *peyyālo*, or *vāro*, or *gamana*, of which the first is said to contain 18 *Suttantā-veyyākaranāni*, each of the others 26 But the 18 are those of *Sotapatti vaggo*, and the 26 are these very 18 *suttantā* to which 8 others are superadded I do not perceive in what manner the three last so called *gamana* differ from the first, and one from another, unless they might

refer to the three times, past, present, future, which, however, are not mentioned in each *gamana*, but enumerated together in the fourth. Then the whole *Samyutta* consists of $18+18+3\times26=114$ *suttantā* or *neyyākaranām*, viz., 18 in the *Sotāpattivaggo*, 96 in the four *gamana*.—The reader will remark that in this volume I have summed only 96 of them, because I left out, by mistake, the first 18 of the second *gamana*, which are omitted in the Burmese MS., and enumerated¹ by the Simhalese MSS in such a manner that I did not, nor, indeed, do now, clearly perceive whether they are the beginning of the second, or a recapitulation of the first. These 18 *suttantā* ought to be restored in the reckoning if not in the text. Let also the reader be reminded that the headings (Chapters III IV) put before the titles *tatiya-catuttha-gamana* are consequently wrong, and the numbers 3, 4, ought to be substituted to them.

The case of the *Ditthi-Samyutta* is more or less that of the *Nāga-S*, where, if we trust to the *Uddāna*, there are 14 *suttas*, but each of the four last corresponds to ten, so that the whole is 50,—of the *Supanna S*, for which the *Uddāna* gives 10 titles, but which is said to consist of 46 *suttas*, because each of the four last, having same title, contains in its ample bosom ten *suttas*,—of the *Gandhabba-S*, for which the obscure and uncertain *Uddāna* gives 4 titles only, and seems to count hardly 10 *suttas*, while the number of them is said to be 112,—of the *Valāha-S*, which we are told has 57 *suttantas*, although the number of the titles is 8, corresponding to 12 texts.

The two last *Samyuttas* have each 55 so called *suttantas*. The *Uddāna* of the first of them, the *Vacchagotta-S*, exhibits 11 titles, which, being multiplied by the number of the *khandhas*, produce 55 *suttantas*, but, as each of the 11 titles applies to 10 propositions, I do not perceive why the total should not be 550. It is to be noticed that one of the

¹ This enumeration I did not omit, but I put it in the note (p 218 n 3). It would be better if I had put it in the text.

INTRODUCTION

titles of this Samyutta, and the corresponding *suttanta* are omitted by the Simhalese MSS, but another title is mentioned by them in the Uddāna, without being represented in the text, and this title (*asambodha*) differs slightly from *anusambodha* given in the Burmese Uddāna as the title of a *suttanta* which, in the text, is *Anubodha*. There is also a variety of reading on the fifth title. From these changes, we are permitted to infer that there was some incertitude as to the reading and the number of the terms of the Vacchagotta-Samyutta.

It is not the Khandhas which increase the number of the *veyyākaranāni* in the last Samyutta, since no mention is there made of them. The titles of the suttas are no more than 10, two of these terms are successively noticed, in four propositions, as united to or divided from the Samādhī, and thus the number of 55 *Veyyākaranāni* is reached by various modes of combining, with a truly Buddhistic subtlety, hardly gladdened by a gentle comparison of which none of these 55 *Veyyākaranāni* is deprived.

IV

Therefore we can sum up the whole KHANDHA-VAGGO as follows

(I) Khandha-S XXII	15 vaggos (3 <i>Paññāsa</i>)	158 suttas
(II) Rādha-S XXIII	4 vaggos	46 ,,
(III) Dīthi-S XXIV	1 vaggo 18 4 gamanas	114 suttantas
	96	
(IV) Okkantika-S XXV	10 titles	10 suttas
(V) Uppāda-S XXVI	10 titles	18 ,,
(VI) Kilesa-S XXVII	10 titles	10 ,,
(VII) Sāriputta-S XXVIII	10 titles	10 ,,
(VIII) Nāga-S XXIX	14 titles	50 suttantas
(IX) Supanna-S XXX	10 titles	46 ,,
(X) Gandhabba-S XXXI	10 titles	112 ,,
(XI) Valāha-S XXXII	10 titles	57 ,,

(XII)	Vacchagotta-S.			
	XXXIII	11 titles	55	suttantas
(XIII)	Jhāna (or Samādhi)			
	S XXXIV	10 titles	55	,,
			—	
		Total	733	

If I am not mistaken, the whole consists of 733 distinct texts, *Suttas* and *Suttantas* (or *Veyyākaraṇāni*), to which I have adapted, as before, the titles supplied by the *Uddānas*, except in case of exuberant multiplication, and including between () those which were not directly borrowed from the *Uddānas*

V

Several texts of this division are mere repetitions of or adaptions to texts already met with. Thus 91 and 92 of the *Khandha-S* differ only by the title from 21 and 22 of the *Rāhula-S* (XVIII) in the *Nidāna-vaggo*, 115 of the same is to be compared with 16 of the *Nidāna S*. The suttas 59 (*Pañca*) and 61 (*Āditta*) refer to some of the first speeches of the Buddha.

Twenty-three gāthas occur in this division, all to be found in the *Khandha S*, viz., two alone, in 3 and 79, the others concatenated, two in 22, four in 78, seven in 95, eight in 76

VI

The MSS which I used are the same as before B, the Burmese MS of Paris, S¹, the Simhalese MS of Copenhagen, S³, the Simhalese MS of Paris S², which is the Simhalese MS of London (British Museum), I could not reach. The useful help of the commentary, which assisted me much in the preceding volumes, has unfortunately failed me for this one. I had no MS of it at my disposal.

I express once more my thanks to Mr Blaun, the Director of the Royal Library at Copenhagen, for his kindness in allowing me the use of the Sinhalese MS S^r

VII

I had hoped not to have to refer again to the discrepancies between the MSS, but I cannot avoid making one or two remarks. The repetition and multiplication of the texts, or as it is said in Pāli, the *vitthāretabbam*, is sometimes a cause of perplexity. I hoped to have steered clear of these difficulties, except in the case, above referred to, of the *Ditthi-S*. One difference in the arrangement of the text, although pointed out in the notes, ought also to be noticed here, 151, 152 (of the *Khandha-S*), according to the Burmese MS, are 155, 156 according to the Sinhalese MS Nos 155, 156 in that MS becoming 151, 152. The blunders of the copyists, when they transpose only lines, deserve a little attention, they deserve some more when whole leaves are displaced. A strange example of this occurs in S^r, the *Kilesa-* and *Nāga-S*, being sadly carved about and intermixed (owing, probably, to the giddiness of the scribe who confused two leaves) in such a manner that the text is unintelligible. I pointed out the fact to Mr Fausboll, but I mention it here for the benefit of scholars who may venture to refer to this MS.

As before, I have preferred, in most cases, the shortest abbreviation, generally indicating where the text is more developed. I remind my readers that the symbols ||pa|| ||la||, peculiar to the Burmese MS, point out the abridgments as they are in that MS, the text being complete or less abbreviated in the Sinhalese ones.

At the end of this volume, as of the preceding ones, three indices are subjoined 1 To the proper names 2 To the titles of the suttas 3 To the beginning of the gāthas

VIII

In the introduction to the last volume, I had expressed (p. xiii) the purpose of drawing up a list of words which are written differently in the Burmese and Simhalese MSS., especially as to the letters which are doubled or left single. I have occasionally pointed out these differences in the notes to this volume, but as the list would include many words which are quoted at the foot of the pages, it would, therefore, be of little utility, and I think I may delay the publication of it, more especially as Professor Rhys Davids and Mr. Carpenter have given such a list at the end of the Introduction to the *Sumangala*.

Samyutta-Nikāya

Division III Khandha-vaggo

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa|||

BOOK I KHANDA SAMYUTTAM (XXII)

SECTION I MULAPĀÑÑĀSA

CHAPTER I NAKULAPITĀ-VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Nakulapitā*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Bhaggesu
vihāti Sumsumāragu e Bhesakalāvane Mīgadāye|||

2 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati yena Bhagavā tenupa-
sankamī upasankamitvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhaga-
vantam etad avoca|| Aham asmi bhante jinno vuddho
neāhallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āturakāyo abhikkha-
nātanko|| aniccadassāvī¹ kho panāham bhante Bhagavato
manobhāvanīyānam ca bhikkhūnam|| ovadatu mam bhante
Bhagavā anusāsatu mam bhante Bhagavā yam mama assa
dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyāti|||

4 Evam etam gahapati evam etam gahapati āturo te²
gahapati kāyo addhabhūto³ paññyonaddho|| Yo hī gahapati
imam kāvam parihaaranto muhuttam pi āiogyam patijā-
neyya kīm aññatra bālyā||| Tasmātiha te gahapati evam
sikkhitabbam|| āturakāyassa me sato cittam anāturam
bhavissatiti|| Evam hī te gahapati sikkhitabban ti|||

5 Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati Bhagavato bhāsitam

¹ S¹⁻³ adhicea^o always

² B hāyam always

³ B anda^o always

abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsana Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam kātvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidī||||

6 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Nakulapitānam gahapatim āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca|||| Vippasannāni kho te gahapati indriyāni pañcuddho mukhavanno pariyoñāto|| alatthā¹ no aja Bhagavato sammukhā dharmmā katham savanāyāti||||

Kim hī² no siyā bhante idānāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti||||

Yathā katham pana tvam gahapati Bhagavata dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti||||

7 Idhāham bhante yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidīm|| ekam antam nisinno kho ham bhante Bhagavantam etad avocam||||

Aham asmi bhante jinno vuddho mahallako addhagato vayo anuppatto āturakāyo abhikkhanātanko|| aniccadassāñī panāham bhante Bhagavato manobhāvaniyānam ca bhik-khūnam|| ovadatu mam bhante Bhagavā anusāsatu mam bhante Bhagavā yam mama assa dīgharattam hitāya sukha-yāti||||

Evam vutte mam bhante Bhagavā etad avoca|||| Evam etam gahapati evam etam gahapati āturo yam gahapati kāyo addhabhūto pariyonaddho|| yo hī gahapati imam kāyam pariharanto muhuttam pi ārogyam patijāneyya kīm aññatra bālyā|||| Tasmātiha te gahapati evam sikkhitabbam|| āturakāyassa me sato cittam anāturam bhavissa-tūti|| Evam hī te gahapati sikkhitabbantī||||

Evam khvāham bhante Bhagavatā dhammiyā kathāya amatena abhisitto ti||||

8 Na hī pana tam³ gahapati patibhāsi⁴ Bhagavantam uttarim patipucchitum|||| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto ca|| Kittāvatā ca pana āturakāyo hī kho hoti no ca āturacitto ti||||

¹ S¹⁻³ alattham ² B kañhi ³ B tvam ⁴ B inserts tam

9 Dūrato pi kho mayam bhante āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa attham aññātum|| sādhu vatāyasmantam yeva Sāriputtam patibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho ti||

10 Tena hi gahapati sunāhi sādhukam manasi karohi bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante ti kho Nakulapitā gahapati āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosi||

11 Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca||

Katham ca gahapati āturakāyo ceva hoti āturacitto ca||

12 Idha gahapati assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyādhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam Aham rūpam mama rūpan ti pariyutthatthāyī hoti|| tassa Aham rūpam mama rūpan ti pariyutthatthāyino tam rūpam parinamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpaviparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

13 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam Aham vedanā mama vedanā ti pariyutthatthāyī hoti|| tassa Aham vedanā mama vedanā ti pariyutthatthāyino sā vedanā viparinamati aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

14 Saññam attato samanupassati|| saññāvantam vā attānam attani vā saññam saññāya vā attānam Aham saññā mama saññā ti pariyutthatthāyī hoti|| tassa Aham saññā mama saññā ti pariyutthatthāyino sā saññā viparinamati aññathā hoti|| tassa saññāviparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

15 Sankhāre attato samanupassati|| sankhāravantam vā attānam attani vā sankhāre sankhāresu vā attānam Aham sankhārā mama sankhārā ti pariyutthatthāyī hoti|| tassa Aham sankhārā mama sankhārāti pariyutthatthāyino te sankhārā viparinamanti aññathā honti|| tassa sankhārā

viparinamaññathabhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhado manassupāyāsā||

16 Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmīm vā attānam Aham viññānam mama viññānan ti pariyutthathāyī hotī|| tassa Aham viññānam mama viññānananti pariyutthathāyino tam viññānam viparinamatī aññathā hotī|| tassa viññānam viparinamaññathabhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhado manassupāyāsā||

17 Evam kho gahapati ātukakāyo ceva hotī ātuaicitto ca||

18 Kathañca gahapati āturakāyo pi¹ kho hotī no ca āturacitto||

19 Idha gahapati sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovidō ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovidō sappurisadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na iūpavantam vā² attānam na attani vā² rūpam na iūpasmīm vā² attānam Aham rūpam mama rūpan ti na pariyutthathāyī hotī|| tassa Aham rūpam mama iūpanti apariyutthathāyino tam rūpam viparinamatī aññathā hotī|| tassa rūpa viparinamaññathabhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanusupāyāsā||

20 Na vedanam attato samanupassati na vedanāvāntem vā attānam na attani vā vedanam na vedanāya vā attānam Aham vedanā mama vedanā ti na pariyutthathāyī hotī|| tassa Aham vedanā mama vedanāti apariyutthathāyino sā vedanā viparinamatī aññathā hotī|| tassa vedanāviparinamaññathabhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanusupāyāsā||

21 Na saññam attato samanupassati|| na saññāvantam vā attānam na attani vā saññam na saññāya vā attānam Aham saññā mama saññā ti na pariyutthathāyī hotī|| tassa Aham saññā mama saññāti apariyutthathāyino sā saññā viparinamatī aññathā hotī|| tassa saññā viparinamaññathabhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

¹ B hi

² S¹ 3 omit these vā and the following ones

22 Na sankhāre attato samanupassati na sankhāriavantam vā attānam na attani vā sankhāre na sankhāriesu vā attānam Aham sankhārā mama sankhārā ti na pañiyutthathāyī hoti|| tassa Aham sankhārā mama sankhārā ti apariyutthathāyino te sankhārā viparīnamantī aññathā honti|| tassa sankhāriaviparīnamāññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

23 Na viññānam attato samanupassati na viññānavantam vā attānam na attani vā viññānam na viññānasmiñ vā attānam Aham viññānam mama viññānan ti na pañiyutthathāyī hoti|| tassa Aham viññānam mama viññānan ti apariyutthathāyino tam viññānam viparīnamantī aññathā hoti|| tassa viññānaviparīnamāññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||

24 Evam kho gahapati āturakāyo¹ hoti no ca ātuacitto ti||

25 Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto² attamano Nakulapitā gahapati āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam abhinandīti||

2 (2) *Deradaha*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu³ vihañati Devadahannāma Sakyānam nigamo³||

2 Atha kho sambahulā pacchābhūmagāmilā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasankamīmsu|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidīmsu||

3 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Icchāma mayam bhante pacchābhūmam janapadam gantum pacchābhūme janapade nivāsam kappetun ti||

Apalokito pana vo bhikkhave Sāriputto ti||

Na kho no bhante apalokito āyasmā Sāriputto ti||

Apaloketha bhikkhave Sāriputtam|| Sāriputto bhikkhave⁴ pandito bhikkhūnam⁵ anuggāhako sabrahmacārinan ti||⁶

¹ B inserts hikho

² B salyesu

³ S³ nigame

⁴ S¹ 3 omit Sāri^o bhi^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu

⁶ sa is missing in B

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|||

4 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavato aviduie aññatarasmīm elagalāgumbe ¹ nisinno hoti|||

5 Atha kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitam abhīnan ditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padalakhīnam katvā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasanka mīmsu|| upasankamitvā āyasmata Sāriputtena saddhīm sammodīmsu|| sammodanīyam katham sālānīyam vītīsa retvā ekam antam nīsīdīmsu|||

6 Ekam antam nīsīnnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avocum||| Ichāma mayam āvuso Sāriputta pacchābhūmam janapadam gantum pacchābhūme janapade nīvāsam kappetum||² apalokito no satthā tu|||

7 Santi hāvuso nānāverajagatam bhikkhum pañham pucchitāro khattiyapanditā pi bīāhmanapanditā pi gaha-patipanditā pi samanapanditā pi|| panditā hāvuso manussā vīmamsakā kīmvādāyasmantānam satthā kīm akkhāyīti||| Kacci vo ³ āyasmantānam dhammā sussutā sugahitā sumanasikatā supadhālitā [suppatividdhā paññāya ⁴]|| yathā vyākaramānā āyasmanto vuttavādimo ceva Bhagavato assatha|| nā ca ⁵ Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyātha||⁶ dhammassa cārudhammam vyākareyyātha na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānuvādo ⁷ gālāyham thānam āgaccheyyāti|||

8 Dūrato pi kho mayam āvuso āgaccheyyāma āyasmato Sāriputtassa santike etassa bhāsitassa attham aññātum|| sādhu vatāyasmantam yeva Sāriputtam patibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho tu|||

9 Tena hāvuso sunātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti|||

Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum|||

Ayasmā Sāriputto etad avoca|||

¹ B elakāla°

⁴ In B only

² S¹⁻³ kappetunti

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹ te, S³ no

⁶ S³ has ācikkhe°

⁷ S¹ ovato, S³ opāto

10 Santi hāvuso nānāverajjagatam bhikkhum, paññham
pucchitā̄o khattiyapanditā pi|| la|| panditā hāvuso
manussā vīmamsakā kīmvādā¹ panāyasmantānam satthā²
kīm akkhāyītu|| Evam putthā tumhe āvuso evam vyākai ey-
yātha|| Chandaiāgavina yakkhāyī kho no āvuso satthā-
tu||

11 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva ² uttarim
paññham pucchitāo khattiyapanditāpi|| la|| samanapanditāpi||
panditā hāvuso manussā vīmamsakā lismim panā-
yasmantānam chandarāgavīnayakkhāyī satthā ti|||| Evam
putthā tumhe āvuso evam vyākarey yātha|||| Rūpe kho
āvuso chandarāgavīnayakkhāyī satthā|| Vedanāya|| Sañ-
ñāya|| Sankhāresu|| Vīññāne chandarāgavīnayakkhāyī
satthā ti||||

12 Evam vyākate pi kho āvuso assu yeva uttarim
paññham pucchitārō khattiyapanditā pi|| la|| samanapan-
ditā pi|| panditā hāvuso manussā vīmamsakā kim
panāyasmantānam ādinavam disvā rūpe chandarāgavina-
yaklhāyī satthā|| vedanāyā|| saññāyā|| sankhāresu|| viññāne
chandarāgavina yakkhāyī satthā ti|||| Evam putthā tumhe
āvuso evam vyākareyyātha|| Rūpe kho āvuso avigatarā-
gassa 3 avigatachandassa āvigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa
avigataparilāhassa avigatatanhassa tassa 4 rūpassa vipari-
nāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadoma-
nassupāyāsā|| Vedanāyā|| Saññāyā|| Sankhāresu avigata
rāgassa|| la|| avigatatanhassa tesam sankhārānam vīpalinā
maññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
pāyāsā|| Viññāne avigatarāgassa avigatachandassa aviga-
tapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigataparilāhassa avigata-
tan hassa tassa viññānassa vīpalināmaññathābhāvā
uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|| Idam
kho no āvuso ādinavam disvā rūpe chandarāgavina yakk-
hāyī satthā ti|||| vedanāyā|| saññāyā|| sankhāresu||
viññāne chandarāgavina yakkhāyī satthā ti||||

3 S¹ avita^o here only, S³ always

4 Missing in S^3

13 Evam vyākate pi kho¹ āvuso assu yeva uttarim pañham pucchitāro khattiyapanditā pi biāhmanapanditā pi gahapatipanditā pi samanapanditā pi² panditā hāvuso manussā vimamsaka kim panāyasmantānam ānisamsam disvā rūpe chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā³ vedanāya⁴ saññāya⁵ sankhāresu⁶ viññāne chandaīāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti⁷|| Evam putthā tumhe āvuso evam vyākareyyātha⁸ Rūpe kho āvuso vigataīāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigata-tanhassa tassa rūpassa vipariñāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokapaiidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā⁹ Vedanāya¹⁰ Saññāya¹¹ Sankhāresu vigataīāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanhassa tesam sankhārānam vipariñāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokapaiidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā¹²|| Viññāne vigatārāgassa vigatachandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigatatanhassa tassa viññānassa vipariñāmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokapaiidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā¹³|| Idam kho no āvuso ānisamsam disvā rūpe chandaīāgavinayakkhāyī satthā¹⁴ vedanāya¹⁵ saññāva¹⁶ sankhāresu¹⁷ viññāne chandarāgavinayakkhāyī satthā ti¹⁸||

14 Akusale cāvuso dhamme upasampajja vihāato dittheva ² dhamme sukho vihāro abhavissa avighāto anupāyāso aparilāho³ kāyassa ca bhedā param marañā sugatī pātikankhā⁴|| Nayidam Bhagavā akusalānam dhammānam pahānam vanneyya⁵||

15 Yasmā ca kho āvuso akusale dhamme upasampajja viharato dittheva dhamme dukkho vihālo savighāto sa-upāyāso saparilāho⁶ kāyassa ca bhedā pañammaranā duggati⁷ pātikankhā⁸|| Tasmā Bhagavā akusalānam dhammānam pahānam vanneti⁹||

16 Kusale cāvuso dhamme upasampajja vihāato ditthe ceva dhamme dukkho vihāro abhavissa savighāto sa-

¹ S¹ vvākarote, S³ omits pi kho

² B dittheceva

³ S¹ and B pati^o

⁴ S³ sugatī, duggati always, B sugatim, duggatim, S¹ sugatī, duggati, once duggatim

upāyāso saparilāho|| kāyassa ca ¹ bhedā parammarana
duggati patikankhā||| Nayidam ² Bhagavā kusalānam
dhammānam upasampadam vanneya|||

17 Yasmā ca kho āvuso akusale dhamme upasampajja
viharato dittheceva dhamme sukho vihāro avighāto anu-
pāyāso aparilāho|| kāyassa ca bhedā parammaranā sugati
pātiłankhā|| Tasmā Bhagavā kusalānam dhammānam
upasampadam vannetiti|||

18 Idam avocāyasmā Sāriputto attamanā te bhikkhū
āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsitam abhinandun ti|||

3 (3) *Hāliddikāni* (1)

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam āyasmā Mahā-
Kaccāno Avantīsu viharati kuraraghare pavatte ³ pabbate|||

2 Atha kho Hāliddikāni gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-
Kaccāno tenupasankamī|| Upasankamitvā āyasmantam
Mahā-Kaccānam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Hāliddikāni gahapati
āyasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca||| Vuttam idam
bhante Bhagavatā atthakavaggike Māgand.ya-pañhe|||⁴

Okam pahāya aniketasāri||
Gāme akubbam ⁵ munī santhavānī||
Kāmehī nīto apurakkharāno||
Katham na viggayha janena kayirā ti|||

Imassa nu kho bhante Bhagavatā samkhittena bhāsitassa
katham vitthārena attho datthabo ti|||

4-7 Rūpadhātu kho gahapati viññānassa oko|| rūpadhā-
turāgavini**baddhañca** ⁷ pana viññānam okasārīti vuccati|||
Vedanādhātu kho gahapati viññānassa oko|| vedanādhātu-
rāgavini**baddhañca** pana viññānam okasārīti vuccati|||

¹ Sr.3 omits ca

² Sr.3 na kho

³ B *kulaghare papāte* always

⁴ B *māganthiya*°

⁵ B *akrubbam* always

⁶ B *sandhavā°* always

⁷ B *obandhañca* always

Saññādhātu kho gahapati viññānassa oko|| saññādhātu-rāgavini**baddhañca** pana viññānam okasārītu vuccati||| Sankhāradhātu kho gahapati viññānassa oko|| sankhāra dhātu**āgavini**baddhañca** pana viññānam okasārītu vuccati|||**

Evam kho gahapati okasārī hoti|||

8 Katham ca gahapati [“]anokasārī hoti||

9 Rupadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ye upayupādānā cetaso adhitthānbhīnivesānusayā|| te Tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnañmūlā tālāvat thukatā anabhāvākatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||| Tasmā Tathāgato anokasārītu vuccati|||

10 Vedanādhātuyā kho gahapati||

11 Saññādhātuyā kho gahapati||

12 Sankhāradhātuyā kho gahapati|| ¹

13 Viññānadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi^o anuppādadhammā||| Tasmā Tathāgato anokasārītu vuccati|||

14 Evam kho gahapati anokasārī hoti|||

15 Katham ca gahapati niketasārī hoti|||

Rūpanimittaniketasāravini**bandhā**² kho gahapati niketasārī ti vuccati||| Saddanimitta|| la|| Gandhanimitta|| Rasanimitta|| Photthabbanimitta|| Dhammanimittaniketasāravini**bandhā**³ kho gahapati niketasārī ti vuccati|||

16 Katham ca gahapati aniketasārī hoti ⁴|||

Rūpanimittaniketasāravini**bandhā** kho gahapati Tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnañmūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvākatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||| Tasmā Tathāgato aniketasārī ti vuccati|||

Saddanimitta|| pe|| Gandhanimitta||| Rasanimitta|| Photthabbanimitta|||

Dhammanimittaniketa sāravini**bandhā** kho gahapati Tathāgatassa pahinā ucchinnañmūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvā-

¹ Complete in S¹ 3

² B ^oniketasāra^o always, S³ ^oniketavihārība^o here only

³ S¹⁻³ baddhā always

⁴ This phrase is missing in S¹⁻³

kata āyatim anuppādadhammā|| - Tasmā Taṭhāgato aniketasāī ti vuccati||

17 Evam kho gahapati aniketasāī hoti||

18 Katham ca gahapati gāme¹ santhavajāto hoti||

Idha gahapati ekacco gihī² samsattho viharati|| sahanandī sahasokī sukhitesu sukhito dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraniyesu attanā tesu³ yogam āpajjati||| Evam kho gahapati gāme¹ santhavajāto hoti|||

19 Katham ca gahapati gāme na santhavajāto hoti|||

Idha gahapati bhikkhu gihī² asamsattho viharati|| na sahanandī na sahasokī na sukhitesu sukhito na dukkhitesu dukkhito uppannesu kiccakaraniyesu na attanā tesu yogam āpajjati||| Evam⁴ kho gahapati gāme na santhavajāto ti|||

20 Katham ca gahapati kāmehī aritto⁵ hoti||

Idha gahapati ekacco lāmesu avigatarāgo hoti⁶ avigata-chando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigata-tanho||| Evam kho gahapati kāmehī aritto hoti|||

21 Katham ca gahapati kāmehī iitto hoti|||

Idha gahapati ekacco kāmesu vigatarāgo hoti|| vigata-chando vigatapemo vigatapipāso vigataparilāho vigata-tanho||| Evam kho gahapati kāmehī iitto hoti|||

22 Katham ca gahapati puṇakkharāno hoti||

Idha gahapati ekaccassa evam hoti||| Evamrūpo siyam anāgatam addhānam evamvedano siyam anā° evamsañño siyam|| la|| evamsankhāro siyam anā° evamviññāno siyam anāgatam addhānanti||| Evam kho gahapati purakkharāno hoti|||⁷

23 Katham ca gahapati apurakkharāno hoti||

Idha gahapati ekaccassa na⁸ evam hoti|| Evamrūpo siyam anāgatam addhānam|| la|| Evamvedano siyam|| Evamsañño siyam|| Evamsankhāro siyam|| Evamviñ-

¹ S¹⁻³ insert na ² B gihī ³ S¹⁻³ vo always

⁴ S¹⁻³ add ca ⁵ S³ ritto ⁶ As above (p 7 n 3)

• ⁷ The paragraph 22 is to be found in B only

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³ who give the negative clause, but without using the negative word

ñāno siyam anāgatam addhānan tu||| Evam kho gahapati apurakkhaiāno hoti|||

24 Kathañca gahapati katham viggayha janena kattā hoti|||

Idha gahapati ekacco evarūpim katham ¹ kattā hoti||| Na tvam imam dhammadvinayam ājānāsi aham imam dhammadvinayam ājānāmi kim tvam imam dhammadvinayam ājānissasi|| micchāpatipanno tvam asi aham asmi sammāpatipanno|| pure vacanīyam pacchā avaca pacchā vacanīyam pure avaca|| sahitam me asahitan te adhicinnan ² te vīparāvattam|| āropito ³ te vādo caravādappamokkhāya ⁴ niggahīto si nibbethehi ⁵ vā sace pahosītu||| Evam kho gahapati katham viggayha janena kattā hoti|||

25 Katham ca gahapati katham na ⁶ viggayha janena kattā hoti||

Idha gahapati bhikkhu na evarūpim ¹ katham kattā hoti||| Na tvam imam dhammadvinayam ajānāsi|| la|| nibbethehi vā sace pahosī tu||| Evam kho gahapati katham na ⁶ viggayha janena kattā hoti|||

26 Iti kho gahapati yam tam vuttam Bhagavatā attha-kavaggike Māgandīya-panhe ⁷ |||

Okam pahāya aniketasāri||
Gāme akubbam munī santhavāni||
Kāmehi ritto apurakkhaiāno||
Katham na viggayha janena kayrā tu|||

Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā sankhitena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabbo tu|||

4 (4) *Hāliddhāni* (2)

1 Evam me sutam, ekam samayam āyasma Mahā-Kaccāno Avantisu viharatī kuraiaghāre pavatte pabbate|||

¹ B °rūpi° ² S³ avicinnan ³ S³ further on ārocito

⁴ S³ has vāja°, further on cara°

⁵ B nibbedhehi always ⁶ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁷ B Māgandīya°

2 Atha kho Hāliddikānī gahapati yenāyasmā Mahā-Kaccāno|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Hāliddikānī gahapati ayasmantam Mahā-Kaccānam etad avoca||

4 Vuttam idam bhante Bhagavatā Sakkapañhe|| Ye te samanabrahmanā tanhāsankhayavimuttā|| te accanta-nitthā accantayogakkhemino accantabrahmacārino accantapañiyosānā setthā devamanussānan ti||

Imassa nu kho bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa katham vitthārena attho datthabbo ti||

5 Rūpadhātuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhitthānābhīni-vesānusayā|| tesam khayā virāgā nuodhā cāgā patinissaggā cittam suvimuttan ti vuucatu||

6 Vedanādhatuyā kho gahapati|| pe||

7 Saññādhatuyā kho gahapati||

8 Sankhādhatuyā kho gahapati||

9 Viññānādhatuyā kho gahapati yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhitthānābhīni-vesānusayā|| tesam khayā virāgā nuodhā cāgā patinissaggā cittam suvimuttan ti vuucatu||

10 Iti kho gahapati yan tam vuttam Bhagavatā Sakkapañhe|| Ye te samanabrahmanā tanhāsankhayavimuttā¹|| te accanta-nitthā accantayogakkhemino accantabrahmacārino accantapañiyosānā setthā devamanussānan ti|| Imassa kho gahapati Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabbo ti||

5 (5) *Samādhi*

1 Evam me sutam|| la|| Sāvathiyam||

2 Tatā kho|| la|| etad avoca|| Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvetha|| samāhito bhikkhave bhikkhu yathābhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpassa samudayā ca atthagamañ ca|| vedanāya samudayañca atthagamañ

¹ Sri-sankhaye

ca|| saññāya samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| sankhāñānam samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| viññānassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca||

4 Ko ca bhikkhave rūpassa samudayo|| ko vedanāya samudayo|| ko saññāya samudayo|| ko sankhāñānam samudayo|| ko viññānassa samudayo||

5 Idha bhikkhave abhinandati¹ abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati|| kiñca abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati||

6 Rūpam abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati|| tassa rūpam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato uppajjati nandi|| Yā rūpe nandi tad upādānam|| tassupādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā jarā maranam sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā sambhavanti|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

7-9 Vedanam abhinandati|| la|| Saññam abhinandati|| pe|| Sankhāre abhinandati||²

10 Viññānam abhinandati abhivadati ajjhosāya titthati|| tassa viññānam abhinandato abhivadato ajjhosāya titthato uppajjati nandi|| Yā viññāne nandi tadupādānam|| tassupādānapaccayā bhavo|| bhavapaccayā jāti|| jātipaccayā|| la|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti||

11 Ayam bhikkhave rūpassa samudayo|| °vedanāya °saññāya|| °sankhāñānam|| ayam viññānassa samudayo||

12 Ko ca bhikkhave rūpassa atthagamo|| ko vedanāya|| ko sankhāñānam|| ko viññānassa atthagamo||

Idha bhikkhave nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya titthati|| Kiñca nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya titthati||

13 Rūpam nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya titthati|| tassa rūpam anabhinandato³ anabhivadato anajjhosāya titthato yā rūpe nandi sā nirujjhati|| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| upādānanirodhā bhavanirodho|| la||² Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

14 Vedanam nābhinandati nābhivadati nājjhosāya titthati|| tassa vedanam anabhinandato anabhivadato anaj-

¹ S¹⁻³ °nandanti ² Complete in S¹ 3 ³ S¹ 3 °nandito always

jhosāya titthato yā vedanāya nandi sā nirujjhati|| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanuodho|| upādānanuodhā bhavanirodho|| bhavanirodhā|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

15 Saññā nābhīnandati|| pe||

16 Sankhāre nābhīnandati nābhīvadati nājjhosāya titthati|| tassa sankhāre anabhinandato anabhvīvadato anajjhosāya titthato yā sankhāresu nandi sā nirujjhati|| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanuodho|| upādānanuodhā|| pe|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

17 Viññānam nābhīnandati nābhīvadati nājjhosāya titthati|| tassa viññānam anabhinandato anabhvīvadato anajjhosāya titthato yā viññāne nandi sā nirujjhati|| Tassa nandinirodhā upādānanirodho|| la|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

18 Ayam bhikkhave rūpassa atthagamo|| ayam vedanāya atthagamo|| ayam saññāya atthagamo|| ayam sankhārānam atthagamo|| ayam viññānassa atthagamo ti||

6 (6) *Patisallānā*

1 Sāvatthi|| Tatra kho|| voca||

2 Patisallāne¹ bhikkhave yogam āpajjatha patisallino² bhikkhave bhikkhu yathā bhūtam pajānāti||

3 Kiñca yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| Vedanāya samudayañca atthagamañ ca|| Sankhārānam samudayañca atthagamañ ca||

4 Yathā pathamasutte tathā vitthāretabbo|| 3

7 (7) *Upādāparitassanā*

1 Sāvatthi|| Tatra kho|| voca||

2 Upādāparitassanam⁴ ca vo bhikkhave dessissāmu|| anupādā-aparitassanam⁵ ca|| Tam sunātha sādhukam manasi karotha bhāsissāmīti||

¹ S³ °sallāno

² S¹⁻³ pati°, B °sallāno

³ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ upādāna° always

⁵ S³ anupādāna always

Evam bhanteti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum||
3 Bhagavā etad avoca||

Katham ca bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti||

4 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī
auiyadhammassa aksovidō ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisā-
nam adassāvī sappurisādhammassa aksovidō sappurisā-
dhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam
vā attānam attani vā rūpam rupasmim vā attānam||
Tassa tam rūpam ¹ vīparinamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rū-
pavīparināmaññathābhāvā ² rūpavīparināmānuparivattati ³
vīññānam hoti|| tassa ⁴ rūpavīparināmānuparivattajā ⁵ pa-
ritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya titthanti||
cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vīghātavā ca apekhavā
ca upādāya ca ⁶ paritassati||

5 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā
attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam|| Tassa
sā vedanā vīparinamati aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanāpa-
riññāmaññathābhāvā ² vedanāpa-riññāmānuparivattti vīññānam
hoti|| tassa vedanāvīparināmānuparivattajā paritassanā
dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyādāya titthanti|| cetaso
pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vīghātavā ca apekhavā
ca upādāya ca paritassati||

6 Saññam|| pe||

7 Sankhāre attato samanupassati|| sankhāravantam vā
attānam attani vā sankhāre sankhāresti vā attānam||
Tassa te sankhārā vīparinamanti aññathā honti|| tassa
sankhāravīparināmaññathābhāvā sankhāravīparināmānu-
parivattti vīññānam hoti|| tassa sankhāravīparināmānu-
parivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyā-
dāya titthanti|| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vīghātavā
ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati||

8 Vīññānam attato samanupassati|| vīññānavantam vā
attānam attani vā vīññānam vīññānasmim vā attānam||
Tassa tam vīññānam vīparinamati aññathā hoti|| tassa

¹ S¹⁻³ rūpa

² S¹⁻³ omit bhāvā

³ S¹ 3 rūpā^o

⁴ S³ inserts nāma

⁵ B °parivattijā always

⁶ S³ upādāyam

viññāna-pai-ināmaññāthābhāvā viññāna-vipa-ināmānupari-vatti viññānam hoti|| tassa ¹ viññāna-vipa-ināmānupari-vattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam pariyadāya titthanti|| cetaso pariyādānā uttāsavā ca hoti vighātavā ca apekhavā ca upādāya ca paritassati|||

9 Evam kho bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā ² hoti|||

10 Kathañ ca bhikkhave anupādā aparitassanā hoti|||

11 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisā-nam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappurisadhamme suvinīto na iūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmīm vā attānam||| Tassa tam iūpam vipa-inamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rū-paviparināmaññāthābhāvā na rūpaviparināmānuparivatti viññānam hoti|| tassa ³ rūpaviparināmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na pariyādāya titthanti|| cetaso apariyādānā na ceva ⁴ uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati|||

*12 Na vedanam attato samanupassati|| na vedanāvantam vā ⁵ attānam na attani vā ⁵ vedanam na vedanāya vā ⁵ attānam||| Tassa sā vedanā viparinamati aññathā hoti|| tassa vedanā-vipa-ināmaññāthābhāvā na vedanā-viparināmānuparivattivīññānam hoti|| tassa vedanā-viparināmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppādā cittam na pariyādāya titthanti|| cetaso apariyādānā na ceva uttāsavā hoti ni vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritassati|||

13 Na saññam ⁶|| pe||

14 Na sankhāre attato samanupassati|| na sankhāravantam vā attānam na attani vā sankhāre na sankhāresu vā attānam|| tassa te sankhārā viparinamanti aññathā honti|| tassa sankhāraviparināmaññāthābhāvā na sankhāraviparināmānuparivatti viññānam hoti|| tassa sankhāraviparinā-

¹ S¹⁻³ tasmīm

² S¹⁻³ upādāya⁶

³ B inserts na omitting it after cittam here and further on

⁴ S¹⁻³ ca

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit vā here and further on

⁶ S¹⁻³ saññāya

mānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppadā cittam na
pariyādāya titthanti|| cetaso apariyādānā na ceva uttāsavā
hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na paritas-
sati||

15 Na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavantam
vā attānam|| la|| Tassa tam viññānam viparinamati aññathā
hoti|| tassa viññānaviparināmaññathābhāvā na viññānavi-
parināmānuparivattī viññānam hoti|| tassa ¹ viññānavipari-
nāmānuparivattajā paritassanā dhammasamuppadā cittam
na pariyādāya titthanti|| cetaso apariyādānā na ceva
uttāsavā hoti na vighātavā na apekhavā anupādāya ca na
paritassati||

16 Evam kho bhikkhave anupādā-aparitassanā ² hotīti||||

8 (8) *Upādā paritassanā* (2)

1 Sāvatthi³

2 Upādā paritassanā ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi anu-
pādā aparitassanā ca|| tam sunātha||||

3 Katham ca bhikkhave upādā-paritassanā hoti||||

4 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujano Rūpam etam mama
eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassati|| Tassa tam
rūpam viparinamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpapaiññāmañ-
ñathābhāvā ⁴ uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu-
pāyāsā||||

5 Vedanam etam mama|| la||

6 Saññam etam mama||

7 Sankhare etam mama||

8 Viññānam etam mama esoham asmi eso me attā ti
samanupassati|| tassa tam viññānam viparinamati aññathā
hoti|| tassa viññānaviparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti
sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā||||

9 Evam kho bhikkhave upādā paritassanā hoti||||

10 Katham ca bhikkhave anupādā aparitassanā hoti||||

¹ S¹ 3 insert tam , B having na as usual

² S¹⁻³ anupādāya ³ S¹⁻³ add tatra—voca—always

⁴ S¹ 3 tassa tam rūpam parināma^o

11 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako Rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti samanupassati|| Tassa tam rūpam vīparinamati aññathā hoti|| tassa rūpa vīparināmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkha domanassupāyāsā||

12 Vedanam netam mama||

13 Saññam netam mama||

14 Sankhārā netam mama||

15 Viññānam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti samanupassati|| tassa tam viññānam vīparinamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññānavīparināmaññathābhāvā nuppajjanti sokaparidevadukkha domanassupāyāsā||

16 Evam kho bhikkhave anupādā aparitassanā hotīti||

9 (9) *Atītānāgatapaccuppanna* (1)

1 Sāvatthī||| Tatra|| voca|||

2 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam atītānāgatam|| Ko pana vādo paccuppannassa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmim rūpasmim anapekho hoti|| anāgatam rūpam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hotīti||

3 Vedanā anicca|| la||

4 Saññā anicca|| pe||

5 Sankhārā anicca atītānāgatā|| Ko pana vādo paccuppannānam||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītesu sankhāresu anapekho hoti|| anāgatē sankhāre nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam sankhārānam nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hotīti||

6 Viññānam aniccam atītānāgatam|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa||| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atītasmim viññānasmim anapekho hoti|| anāgatam viññānam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa viññānassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hotīti||

10 (10) *Atītānāgatapaccuppanna* (2)

1 Sāvatthī||| Tatra|| voca|||

2 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham atītānagatam|| ko pana

vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim iūpasmim anapekho hotū|| anāgatam rūpam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa iūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hotū||

3 Vedanā dukkhā|| pe||

4 Saññā dukkhā||

5 Sankhārā dukkhā||

6 Viññānam dukham atitānāgatam|| ko vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim viññānasmim anapekho hotū|| anāgatam viññānam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa viññānassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hotū||

11 (11) Atitānāgatapaccuppanna (3)

1 Sāvatthi||| Tati|| voca|||

2 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā atitānāgatam|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim iūpasmim anapekho hotū|| anāgatam rūpam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hotū||

3 Vedanā anattā|||

4 Saññā anattā|||

5 Sankhārā anattā|||

6 Viññānam anattā atitānāgatam|| ko pana vādo paccuppannassa|| Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako atitasmim viññānasmim anapekho hotū|| anāgatam viññānam nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa viññānassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hotū tī||

Nakulapituvaggo pathamo|||¹
Tassuddānam|||²

Nakulapitā Devadahā||
Dve pi³ Hāliddikāni ca||
Samādhī Patisallānā||⁴

¹ S¹⁻³ °vaggam pathamam

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ tatrudo

⁴ S³ °sallānam

Upādā paritassanā duve||¹
 Atitānāgata paccuppannā||²
 Vaggo tena vuuccati||||

CHAPTER II ANICCAVAGGO DUTIYO

12 (1) *Aniccam*

1 Evam me sutam|| Sāvatthivam||||
 2 Tatia kho||||³
 3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| pe||||
 4-6 Vedanā anicca|| Saññā anicca|| Sankhārā anicca||
 Viññānam aniccam||

7 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim
 pi nibbindati|| Vedanāya pi nibbindati|| Saññāya pi
 nibbindati|| Sankhāresu pi nibbindati|| Viññānasmim pi
 nibbindati|| nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimut-
 tasmim vimuttam iti nānam hoti|| Khīnā jāti vusitam
 brahmacariyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti
 pajānātīti||||

13 (2) *Dukkham*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca||||⁴
 3-7 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham|| Vedanā dukkhā||
 Saññā dukkhā|| Sankhārā dukkhā|| Viññānam duk-
 khām||||
 8 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||||

14 (3) *Anattā*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca||||
 3-7 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| Vedanā anattā|| Saññā
 anattā|| Sankhārā anattā|| Viññānam anattā||||
 4 Evam passam bhikkhave|||| nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-
 nātīti||||⁵

¹ S³ dve² S¹⁻³ atitānāgatam tīni (S¹ o ni)³ S¹⁻³ add voca⁴ Tatra—voca—is to be found in S¹⁻³ only, always⁵ Complete in B

15 (4) *Yad anicca* (1)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya dattnabbam|||
- 4 Vedanā aniccā|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| Yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etam ¹ yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam|||
- 5 Saññā aniccā|||
- 6 Sankhārā aniccā||| ²
- 7 Viññānam aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| Yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attā ti||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam|||
- 8 Evam passam|| la|| nāpāiam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

16 (5) *Yad anicca* (2)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam|||
- 4 Vedanā dukkhā|||
- 5 Saññā dukkhā|||
- 6 Sankhārā dukkhā|||
- 7 Viññānam dukkhām|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam|||
- 8 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

17 (6) *Yad anicca* (3)

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| yad anattā tam netam

¹ S¹ evamevatam, B evammetam² Complete in S¹⁻³

mama neso ham asmi na meso attati||| Evam etam yathabhutam sammappaññaya datthabbam||

4-5-6 Vedanā anattā¹|| Sañña anattā|| Sankhārā anattā¹||

7 Viññānam anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attati||| Evam etam yathabhutam sammappaññaya datthabbam|||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

18 (7) *Hetu* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpassa uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave rūpam kuto niccam bhavissati|||

4 Vedanā anicca|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo vedanāya uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūta bhikkhave vedanā kuto nicca bhavissati|||²

5 Sañña anicca|| pe||

6 Sankhārā anicca|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo sankhārā nam uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūta bhikkhave sankhārā kuto nicca bhavissanti|||

7 Viññānam aniccam|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññānassa uppādāya so pi anicco|| aniccasambhūtam bhikkhave viññānam kuto niccam bhavissati|||

8 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

19 (8) *Hetu* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave dukkham|| vo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpassa uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtam bhikkhave rūpam kuto sukham bhavissati|||

4 Vedanā dukkhā|| pe||

5 Sañña dukkhā|||

6 Sankhārā dukkhā|||¹

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ bhavissatīti

7 Viññānam dukkham|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññānassa uppādāya so pi dukkho|| dukkhasambhūtam bhikkhave viññānam kuto sukham bhavissati||

8 Evam passam|| pe|| nāpāiām itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

20 (9) *Hetu* (3)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatia|| voca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave ānattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo rūpassa uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtam bhikkhave rūpam kuto attā bhavissati||

4-6 Vedanā anattā||¹ Saññā anattā|| Sankhārā anattā||¹

7 Viññānam anattā|| yo pi hetu yo pi paccayo viññānassa uppādāya so pi anattā|| anattasambhūtam bhikkhave viññānam kuto attā bhavissati||

8 Evam passam|| la|| nāpāiām itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

21 (10) *Ānanda*

1 Sāvatthiyam ārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasari
kamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisīdi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nirodho nirodho ti bhante vuuccatī|| Katamesānam kho bhante dhammānam nirodhā² nirodho ti vuuccatī||

4 Rūpam kho Ānanda aniccam sankhatam paticcasamuppannam khayadhammam vayadhammam viñāgadhammam³ nirodhadhammam|| tassa nirodhā nirodho ti vuuccatī||

5 Vedanā anicca sankhatā paticcasamuppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā viñāgadhammā nirodhadhammā tassā nirodhā⁴ nirodho ti⁵ vuuccatī||⁶

6-7 Saññā anicca Sankhārā anicca sankhatā paticcas-

¹ Complete in S¹ 3

³ S¹ virāgo always

⁵ S¹⁻³ nirodhāti

² B nirodho always

⁴ S¹ 3 insert tassa

⁶ S¹ pavuccati

muppannā khayadhammā vayadhammā virāgadhammā
nirodhadhammā tesām nirodhā nu odho ti vuccati|||

8 Viññānam aniccam sankhatam paticcasamuppannam
khayadhammam vayadhammam viñāgadhammam niro
dhadhammam tassa nirodhā nirodho ti vuccati|||

9 Imesam kho Ānanda dhammānam nirodhā nirodho ti
vuccati|||

Anicca vaggo dutiyo|||
Tatruddānam|||

Aniccam Dukkham Anattā ca ¹||
Yad anicca ² apare tayo||
Hetunā pi tayo vuttā||
Ānandena ca te dasā ti|||³

CHAPTER III BHĀRAVAGGO TATIYO

22 (1) *Bhāram*

1-2 Sāvatthiyam||| Tatra kho|||

3 Bhālam ca vo bhikkhave desissāmī|| bhārahāram ⁴ ca
bhāiādānam ca bhāranikkhepanañca|| tam sunātha|||

4 Katamo bhikkhave bhāro|||

*Pañcupādānakkhandhā tissa vacanīyam|| katame pañca|||
Savyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho
saññupādānakkhandho sankhārupādānakkhandho viññānu
pādānakkhandho|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhāro|||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave bhārahāro||⁵ Puggalo tissa
vacanīyam|| yoyam ⁶ āyasmā evamnāmo evamgotto', ayam
vuccati bhikkhave bhārahāro||⁷

¹ S¹ ya, omitted by S³ ² S¹ ³ anattā instead of yadanicca

³ S¹⁻³ pūrito vaggo instead of catedasāti

⁴ S¹ bhāramhāram

⁵ S¹ bhārā^o, the last ā being erased

⁶ B svāyam

⁷ S³ bhārā^o corrected to bhara^o

6 Katamam ca bhikkhave bhāradānam||

Yāyam tanhā ponobhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatra tatiā
bhinandinī|| seyyathidam kāmatanhā bhavatanhā vibhava-
tanhā|| idam vuccati bhikkhave bhāradānam||||

7 Katamañca bhikkhave bhāranikkhepanam ¹ yo tassā-
yeva tanhāya asesavirāganirodho cāgo patinissaggo mutti
anālayo|| idam vuccati bhikkhave bhāranikkhepanam tū||||

8 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna Sugato athā-
param etad avoca satthā||||

Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā||
bhārāhāro ² ca puggalo||
bhāradānam dukkham loke||
bhāramikkhepanam sukham|| 1 ||

Nikkhipitvā gāvum bhāram||
aññam bhāram ānādiya ³||
samūlam tanham abbhuyha||
nicchāto parinibbuto tū|| 2 ||

23 (2) Parināma

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Parināneyye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmi parinā-
ñāñca|| tam sunātha|||

4 Katame ca ⁴ bhikkhave parināneyyā dhammā||| Rupāñ-
bhikkhave parināneyyo dhammo|| vedanā parināneyyo
dhammo|| saññā parināneyyo dhammo|| sankhārā parinā-
neyo dhammo|| viññānam parināneyyo dhammo||| Ime
vuccanti bhikkhave parināneyyā dhammā ⁵|||

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave parinā ⁶||| Yo bhikkhave
rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo||| ayam vuccati
bhikkhave parināti|||

24 (3) Paryānam (or Abhyānam)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

¹ S¹ bhārāo ² S¹⁻³ bhārāo ³ S¹ odiya, S³ odiyam

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁵ S¹⁻³ omit dhammā ⁶ S¹⁻³ add tū

3 Rūpam bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam¹ avirā-
jayam appajaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

4 Vedanam anabhijānam|| pe||

5-6 Saññam anabhijānam|| Sankhāre anabhijānam||¹

7 Viññānam anabhijānam aparijānam avuājayam appa-
jaham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

8 Rūpañca kho bhikkhave abhijānam pariñānam viñ-
jayam pajaham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya||

9-11 Vedanam abhijānam|| Saññam||² Sankhāre||²

12 Viññānam abhijānam pariñānam viñājayam pajaham
bhabbo dukkhakkhayāyātu||

25 (4) *Chandarāga*

1-2 Sāvathī|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Yo bhikkhave iūpasmim chandarāgo tam pajahatha||
Evam tam iūpam pahinam bhavissati uchchinnamūlam tālā-
vatthukatam anabhāvalatam āyatim anuppādadhammam||

3 Yo vedanāya chandarāgo tam pajahatha||
Evam sā-
vedanā pahinā bhavissati uchchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā
• anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||

4 Yo saññāya chandarāgo||

5 Yo sankhāresu chandarāgo tam pajahatha||³ Evam
te sankhārā pahinā bhavissanti uchchinnamūlā tālāvatthu-
katā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā||

6 Yo viññānasmim chandarāgo tam pajahatha||
Evam tam viññānam pahinam bhavissati uchchinnamūlam tālā-
vatthukatam anabhāvakatām āyatim anuppādadhamman-
tu||

26 (5) *Assādo* (1)

1-2 Sāvathī|| Tatia|| voca||

3 Pubbe⁴ me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhīsambuddhassa
bodhīsattassa sato etad ahosi||

4 Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo ko ādīnavo kīm nissara-
nam|| Ko vedanāya|| Ko saññāya|| Ko sankhārānam||
Ko viññānassa assādo ko ādīnavo kīm nissaranān tu||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ add abhijānam

³ S¹⁻³ omit yo sankhāresu

⁴ S³ adds va

5 Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad ahosi|||

6 Yam kho rūpam paticeca uppajjati sulham somanas-
sam|| ayam rūpassa assādo||| Yam rūpam aniccām duk-
kham viparināmadhammam|| ayam rūpassa ādīnavo||| Yo
rūpasmim chandarāgavīnayo chandaiāgapahānam|| idam
rūpassa nissaranam||

7 Yam vedanam paticeca|||¹

8 Yam saññam paticeca|||

9 Yam sankhāre paticeca uppajjati sukham somanassam||
ayam sankhārānam assādo||| Yam² sankhārā aniccā duk-
khā viparināmadhammā|| ayam sankhārānam ādīnavo|||
Yo sankhāresu chandaiāgapavīnayo chandarāgapahānam||
idam sankhārānam nissaranam|||

10 Yam viññānam paticeca uppajjati sulham somanas-
sam|| ayam viññānassa assādo||| Yam viññānam aniccām duk-
kham viparināmadhammam|| ayam viññānassa ādī-
navo||| Yo viññānasmim chandaiāgapavīnayo chandarāga-
pahānam|| idam viññānassa nissaranam|||

11 Yāva kīvañcāham³ bhikkhave imesam pañcannam
upādānakkhandhānam evam assādañ ca assadato ādīna-
vañca ādīnavato nissaranañ ca nissaranato yathābhūtam
nābhāññāsim||⁴ neva tāvāham bhikkhave sadevake loke
samārake sabrahmake sassamanabrahmāniyā pajāya sa-
devamanussāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambud-
dhoti⁵ paccaññāsim|||

12 Yato ca khvāham⁶ bhikkhave imesam pañcannam
upādānakkhandhānam evam assādañ ca assadato ādīnavo
ca ādīnavato nissaranañca nissaranato yathābhūtam ab-
bhāññāsim|| athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake
sabrahmake sassamanabrahmāniyā pajāya sadevamanus-
sāya anuttaram sammāsambodhim abhisambuddhoti pac-
caññāsim|||

13 Nānañca pana me dassanam udapādī Akuppā me
cetovimutti⁷ ayam antīmā jāti natthidāni punabbhavoti|||

¹ Complete in B ² B yo ³ B kīvañcāham always

⁴ B na°, S¹ na a° ⁵ S¹⁻³ omits ti here and further on

⁶ S¹⁻³ khoham ⁷ S¹ 3 omit ceto here and further on

27 (6) *Assādo* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatiya|| voca|||

3 Rūpassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo rūpassa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| Yāvatā rūpassa assādo paññāya me so sudittho|||

4 Rūpassāham bhikkhave ādīnavapariyesanam acarim|| yo rūpassa ādīnavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā rūpassa ādīnavo paññāya me so sudittho|||

5 Rūpassāham bhikkhave nissaranapariyesanam acarim|| yam rūpassa nissaranam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā rūpassa nissaranam paññāya me tam sudittham|||

6-8 Vedanāyāham bhikkhaveⁱ|||

9-11 Saññāyāham bhikkhave|||

12-14 Sankhārānāham bhikkhaveⁱ|||

15 Viññānassāham bhikkhave assādapariyesanam acarim|| yo viññānassa assādo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā viññānassa assādo paññāya me so sudittho|||

16 Viññānassāham bhikkhave ādīnavapariyesanam acarim|| yo viññānassa ādīnavo tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā viññānassa ādīnavo paññāya me so sudittho|||

17 Viññānassāham bhikkhave nissaranapariyesanam acarim|| yam viññānassa nissaranam tad ajjhagamam|| yāvatā viññānassa nissaranam paññāya me tam sudittham|||

18-19 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca assādato ādīnavāñca ādīnavato nissaranāñca nissaranato yathābhūtam nābhāññāsim|| gha|| abbhaññāsim|||

20 Nānañca pana me dassanam udapādi Akuppā me cetovimutti|| ayam antumā jāti|| natthidāni punabbhavoti|||

28 (7) *Assādo* (3)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa assādo abhavissa|| na

ⁱ Complete in S¹⁻³

yidam sattā rūpasmīm sārajjeyyum|| Yasma ca kīlo bhik
khave atthi rūpassa assādo|| tasmā sattā rūpasmīm sāraj-
janti'||

4 No cedam bhikkhave rūpassa ādīnavo abhavissa||
nayidam sattā rūpasmīm nibbindeyyum|| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi rūpassa ādīnavo|| tasmā sattā rūpasmīm
nibbindanti||

5 No cedam bhikkhave iūpassa nissaranam abhavissa||
nayidam sattā rūpasmā¹ nissareyyum|| Yasmā ca kho
bhikkhave atthi iūpassa nissaranam|| tasmā sattā rūpasmā
nissaranti||

6-8 No cedam bhikkhave vedanāya²||

9-11 No cedam bhikkhave saññāya|| pe||

12-14 No cedam bhikkhave sankhārānam nissaranam
abhavissa³ || nayidam sattā sankhārehi nissareyyum||
Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi sankhārānam nissaranam||
tasmā sattā sankhārehi nissaranti||

15 No cedam bhikkhave viññānassa assādo abhavissa||
na yidam sattā viññānasmīm sārajjeyyum|| Yasmā ca
kho bhikkhave atthi viññānassa assādo|| tasmā sattā viñ-
ñānasmīm sārajjanti||

16 No cedam bhikkhave viññānassa ādīnavo abhavissa||
na yidam sattā viññānasmīm nibbindeyyum|| Yasmā ca
kho bhikkhave atthi viññānassa ādīnavo|| tasmā sattā
viññānasmīm nibbindanti||

17 No cedam bhikkhave viññānassa nissaranam abha-
vissa|| na yidam sattā viññānasmā nissareyyum|| Yasmā
ca kho bhikkhave atthi viññānassa nissaranam|| tasmā
sattā viññānasmā nissaranti||

18 Yāva kīvāca bhikkhave imesam pañcannam upādā-
nakkhandhānam assādam ca assādato ādīnavam ca adīna-
vato nissaranam ca nissaranato yathābhūtam nābhāññam-
su|| neva tāva⁴ bhikkhave sattā sadevakā loka samārakā

¹ S¹⁻³ rūpasmīm , further on (17) viññānasmīm

² Complete in S¹⁻³

³ So B, perhaps involuntarily , complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ B tāvāham

sabrahmakā sassama na brāhma ni pa jā sa deva manu sas¹ nis-
satā visaññuttā vippam utta vim arī yālikatena² cetasa-
viharim sū ||

19 Yato ca kho bhikkhave sattā īmesam pañcannam
 upādanakkhandhānam assadām ca assādāto ādīnavam ca
 ādīnavato nissaranam ca nissaranatco yathābhūtam abbhāñ-
 ñamsu|| atha 3 bhikkhave satta saudeva loka samāralā
 sabrahmakā sassamanabrahmanipajā saudevamanussā nis-
 satā visāñuttā vippamutta vimallyadikstenā cetasa viha-
 ranti 4||

29 (8) *Abhinandana.*

1-2 Sāvatthī||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpam abhinandatī dukkham so abhinandatī yo dukkham abhīmandatī apāmutto so dukkhamā tī vadāmī ||

4 Yo vedanam abhinandat 15 ||||

5 Yo saññam abhinandati |||

6 Yo sankhāre abhinandati⁵ ||||

7 Yo viññānam abhinandati dukkham so abhinandati||
yo dukkham abhinandati apannūtī so dukkhasma tu
vadāmi||

8 Yo ea kho bhikkhave rupam nābhīvandati dukkham so-nābhīvandati parimutto so dukkhaasmā, tu vadāmi ||

9 Yo vedanam nābhinandat॥ ८८॥

10. Yo saññam nābhinandati |||

11 Yo sankhāre nābhūnandat 15 |||

12 Yo viññānam nābhinandati dukkham so nābhinandati|| yo dukkham nābhinandati **paramit** so dukkhasmāti vadāmīti||

30 (9) *Uppadam*

1-2 Sāvatthi ||| Tatra || voca |||

3 Yo bhikkhave rūpassa uppado thi abhinibbatti⁶ pa-

¹ B. *abrahmaniya* *pajāya*, *omani ssāya*, here and further on. ² B. *viparivādi*. ³ *S³* adds *klo*. ⁴ B. *vyaharanti*

5 Complete in S^{1-3} 6 S^{1-3} include here only

Comments

10 *Journal of Health Politics, Policy and Law*

tubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thitī jaiāmaranassa pātubhāvo||||

4-6 Yo vedanāya ¹|| Yo saññāya|| Yo sankhārānam ¹||||

7 Yo viññānassa uppādo thitī abhīnibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thitī jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||||

8 Yo ca ² bhikkhave rūpassa nuodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nuodho rogānam vūpasamo jaiāmaranassa atthagamo||||

9-11 Yo vedanāya||| ³ Yo saññāya||| ³ Yo sankhārānam||| ³

12 Yo viññānassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nuodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamoti||||

31 (10) *Aghamūlam*

1-2 Sāvatthī||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Aghāñ ca bhikkhave desissāmī aghamūlañ ca|| tam sunātha|||

4 Katamañca bhikkhave agham|||

Rūpam bhikkhave agham|| vedanā agham|| saññā agham|| sankhārā agham|| viññānam agham||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave agham||||

5 Katamañ ca bhikkhave aghamūlam||| Yāyam tanhā ponobbhavikā nanduāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhīnandinī|| seyyathidam Kāmatanhā bhavatanhā vibhavatanhā||| Idam vuccati bhikkhave aghamūlan ti||||

32 (11) *Pabhangu*

1-2 Sāvatthī||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Pabhangum ca bhikkhave desissāmī apabhangum ca||| Tam sunātha|||

4 Kūñca bhikkhave pabhangu kūñca apabhangu|||

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S³ adds kho

³ S¹⁻³ add nirodho, S³ omits yo saññāya

5 Rūpam bhikkhave pabbangu|| yo tassa nirodho vūpasamo¹ atthagamo idam apabbangu||||

6 Vedanā pabbangu|| yo tassā nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabbangu||||

7 Saññā pabbangu||||

8 Sankhārā pabbangu|| yo tesam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabbangu||||

9 Viññānam pabbangu|| yo tassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo idam apabbangūti||||

Bhāravaggo tatiyo||||
Tatruddānam||||²

Bhāram Pariññam³ Parijānam||
Chandarāgam ca catutthakam||
Assādā ca tayo vuttā||
Abhinandanam athamam||
Uppādam Aghamūlañ ca||
Ekādasamo Pabhangūti||||³

CHAPTER IV NATUMHĀKAVAGGO CATUTTHO

33 (1) *Natumhāka* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatiya|| voca||||

3 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāva bhavissati||||

4 Kīcīa bhikkhave na tumhākam||||

5 Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahīnam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||||

6 Vedanā na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| sā vo pahīnā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||||

7 Saññā|| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ upasamo here only

² B udānam only

³ S¹⁻³ Bhāram pariññam abhijānam chandarāgena tayo ca assādo abhinandanā ca uppādo aghamūlam pabhangūti

8 Saṅkhārā na tumhākam te pajahatha|| te vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissanti||

9 Viññānam na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam vo pahinā hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||

10 Seyyathāpī bhikkhave yam imasmīm Jetavane tina-
lattha-sākhā palāsam tam janō haileyya vā daheyya va
yathāpaccayam vā kareyya|| apī nu tumhākam evam assa
Amhe janō harati vā dahati vā yathāpaccayam vā karoti-
ti||

No hetam bhante||

Tam kissa hetu||

Na hi no etam bhante attā vā attaniyam vā ti||

11 Evam eva lho bhikkhave rūpam na tumhākam|| tam
pajahatha|| tam vo¹ pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati||
Vedanā na tumhākam||² Saññā||| Sankhārā na tumhā-
kam|| Viññānam na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam hi
vo pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī||³

34 (2) *Na tumhākam* (2)⁴

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra||, voca|||

3 Yam⁵ bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| tam
vo pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

4 Kūnca bhikkhave na tumhākam|||

5 Rūpam bhikkhave na tumhākam|| tam pajahatha|||
Tam vo pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

6-8 Vedanā na tumhākam|| pe||| Saññā na tumhākam|||
Sankhārā na tumhākam|||

9 Viññānam na tumhākam|| tam pajahatha||| Tam vo
pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissati|||

10 Yam bhikkhave na tumhākam tam pajahatha|| Tam
vo pahinam hitāya sukhāya bhavissatī|||

35 (3) *Bhikkhu* (1)

1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme⁶|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ² Complete in B ³ B bhavissati

⁴ The same as the preceding but for the comparison
(§ 10) ⁵ S¹⁻³ add hi ⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

I

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi|| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||

3 Sādhu me¹ bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu|| yam aham Bhagavato dhammam suttā eko vūpakkattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyanti||

4 Yam kho bhikkhu anuseti tena sankham gacchati|| - yam nānuseti na tena sankham gacchatī||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatātī||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam² bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsītī³||

6 Rūpam ce bhante anuseti tena sankham gacchati|| Vedanam ce anuseti tena sankham gacchati|| Saññam ce anuseti tena sanknam gacchati|| Sankhāre ce anuseti tepa sankham gacchati|| Viññānam ce anuseti tena sankham gacchati||

7 Rūpam ce bhante nānuseti na tena sankham gacchati|| Vedanam ce⁴|| Saññam ce⁴|| Sankhāre ce⁴|| Viññānam ce nānuseti na tena sankham gacchati|| Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||

8 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena 'attham ājānāsī|| Rūpam ce bhikkhu anuseti tena sankham gacchati|| vedanam ce|| pe|| saññam ce|| sankhāre ce|| viññānam ce anuseti tena sankham gacchati|| Rūpam ce bhikkhu nānuseti na tena sankham gacchati|| vedanam ce|| saññam ce|| sankhāre ce|| viññānam ce nānuseti na tena sankham gacchati|| Imassa kho bhikkhave sankhitena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabbo ti||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhīnan-

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ tam

³ S¹⁻³ jānāsītī

⁴ Complete in S¹⁻³

dītvā añumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi||||

II

10 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihaṭṭanto na ciṭṭasēva yassatthāya kulaputṭā sammadeva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajjanti|| tad anutaram brahmačariyā-pariyosānam dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|||| Khinā jati vusitam brahmačariyam katam karaniyam nāparam itthatāyā ti abbhaññāsi||||

11 Aññataro ca pana¹ so bhikkhu ariahatam ahositi||||

36 (4) Bhikkhu (2)

1 Sāvatthi||| ārāme|||

2 Atha kho aññataio bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| pe|| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||||

3 Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyanti||||

4 Yam kho bhikkhu anuseti tam anumiyati|| yam anumiyati tena sankham gacchati|||| Yam nānuseti na tam anumiyati|| yam nānumiyati na tena sankham gacchati||||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti||||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsītassa vitthārena āttham ājānāsīti||||

6 Rūpam ce bhante anuseti tam anumiyati|| yam anumiyati tena sankham gacchati|||| Vedanam ce anuseti|||| Saññam ce anuseti|||| Sankhāre ce anuseti²|||| Viññānam ce anuseti tam anumiyati|| yam anumiyati tena sankham gacchati||||

7 Rūpam ce bhante nānuseti na tam anumiyati|| yam

¹ Missing in B

² Complete in Sr³ which have sankhārañce here only and further on sankhāre ca

nānumiyati na tena sankham gacchatī|| Vedanam ce nānusetī¹|| Saññam ce nānusetī|| Sankhāre ce nānusetī|| Viññānam ce nānusetī na tam anumiyati|| yam nānumiyati na tena sankham gacchatī|| Imassa kho ham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmitū||

8 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi|| Rūpam ce² bhikkhave anusetī tam anumiyati|| yam anumiyati tena sankham gacchatī|| Vedanam ce|| pe|| Saññam ce|| Sankhāre ce|| Viññānam ce bhikkhu anusetī tam anumiyati|| yam anumiyati³ tena sankham gacchatī|| Rūpam ce bhikkhu nānusetī na tam anumiyati|| yam nānumiyati na tena sankham gacchatī|| Vedanam ce|| Saññam ce|| Sankhāre ce|| Viññānam ce nānusetī na tam anumiyati|| yam nānumiyati na tena sankham gacchatī|| Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabo ti||

9 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsitam abhīnanditvā anumoditvā utthāyāsanā Bhagavantam abhīvādetvā padakkhinam katvā pakkāmi||

10 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakantho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto||pe||⁴

11 Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti||

37 (5) Ānanda (1)

1 Savatthī|| ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando|| pa||⁵

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca|| Sace tam Ānanda evam puccheyyum|| Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññayati vayo paññayati thitānam⁶ aññathattam paññayatīti|| evam puttho tvam Ānanda kinti v; ākareyyāsīti||

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ ca, S³ always, S¹ almost always

³ S¹⁻³ omit yam anumiyati

⁴ 9-10 are missing in B, being represented by ||la||

⁵ So B; more complete in S¹⁻³ ⁶ B thitassa always

4 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyatī vayo paññāyatī thitānam aññathattam paññāyatītī|| evam puttho ham bhante evam vyākareyyam||

5 Rūpassa kho āvuso uppādo paññāyatī vayo paññāyatī thitassa aññathattam paññāyatī|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhārānam|| Viññanassa uppādo paññāyatī vayo paññāyatī thitānam aññathattam paññāyatī|| Imesam kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyatī vayo paññāyatī thitānam aññathattam paññāyatītī|| Evam putthāham bhante evam vyākareyyantu||

6 Sādhu sādhu Ānanda|| Rūpassa kho Ānanda uppādo paññāyatī vayo paññāyatī thitassa aññathattam paññāyatī|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhārānam|| Viññanassa uppādo paññāyatī vayo paññāyatī thitassa aññathattam paññāyatī|| Imesam kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyatī vayo paññāyatī thitānam aññathattam paññāyatītī|| Evam puttho tvam Ānanda evam vyākareyyāsītī||

38 (6) Ānanda (2)

1-2 Sāvatthī|| ālāme|| Atha kho ayasmā Ānando|| pa||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho ayasmantam Ānandam Bhagavā etad avoca|| Sace tam Ānanda evam puccheyyum|| Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitānam¹ aññathattam paññāyittha|| Katamesam dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati thitānam aññathattam paññāyissati|| Katamesam dhammānam uppādo paññāyatī vayo paññāyatī thitānam aññathattam paññāyatītī||

Evam puttho tvam Ānanda kinti vyākareyyāsītī||

4 Sace mam bhante evam puccheyyum|| Katamesam āvuso Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitānam aññathattam paññāyittha|| Katamesam dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati thitā-

¹ B thitānam in 3-4, elsewhere thitassa always

nam aññathattam paññāyissati|| latamesam dhammānam uppādo paññāyatī vayo paññāyatī thitānam aññathattam paññāyatī|| Evam puttho ham bhante evam vyākareyam||

5 Yam kho āvuso rūpam atītam nu uddham viparinatam|| tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitassa aññathattam paññāyittha|| Yā vedanā atītā niruddhā viparinatā|| tassā uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitāya aññathattam paññāyittha|| Yā saññā|| Ye sankhārā atītā nu uddhā viparinatā|| tesam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitānam aññathattam paññāyittha|| Yam ¹ viññānam atītam niruddham viparinatam|| tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitassa aññathattam paññāyittha||

Imesam kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitassa aññathattam paññāyittha||

6 Yam kho āvuso rūpam ajātam apātubhūtam|| tassa uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati thitassa aññathattam paññāyissati|| pe ²|| Yam viññānam ajātam apātubhūtam|| tassa uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati thitassa aññathattam paññāyissati||

Imesam kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati thitānam aññathattam paññāyissati||

7 Yam kho āvuso rūpam jātam pātubhūtam tassa uppādo paññāyatī vayo paññāyatī thitassa aññathattam paññāyatī|| Yā vedanā jātā pātubhūtā|| la|| Yā saññā|| Ye sankhārā jātā pātubhūtā|| tesam uppādo paññāyatī vayo paññāyatī thitānam aññathattam paññāyatī|| Yam viññānam jātam pātubhūtam tassa uppādo paññāyatī vayo paññāyatī thitassa aññathattam paññāyatī||

Imesam kho āvuso dhammānam uppādo paññāyatī vayo paññāyatī thitānam aññathattam paññāyatī|| Evam puttho ham bhante evam vyākareyan tu||

8 Sādhu sādhu Ānanda|| Yam kho Ānanda rūpam atītam niruddham viparinatam|| tassa uppādo paññāyittha vayo paññāyittha thitassa aññathattam paññāyittha|| Yā

vedanā||† Yā saññā|| Ye sankhārā|| Yam viññānam
atitam niruddham parinatam|| tassa uppādo paññāyittha
vayo paññāyittha thitassa aññathattam paññāyittha||
Imesam kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyittha vayo
paññāyittha thitānam aññathattam paññāyittha||

9 Yam kho Ānanda rūpam ajātam apātubhūtam|| tassa
uppādo paññāyissati vavo paññāyissati thitassa aññathattam
paññāyissati|| Yā vedanā|| Yā saññā|| Ye sankhārā||
Yam viññānam ajātam apātubhūtam|| tassa uppādo
paññāyissati vayo paññāyissati thitassa aññathattam paññāyissati||

Imesam kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyissati
vayo paññāyissati thitassa aññathattam paññāyissati||

10 Yam kho Ānanda rūpam jātam pātubhūtam|| tassa
uppādo paññāyati vayo paññāyati thitassa aññathattam
paññāyati|| Yā vedanā|| Yā saññā|| Ye sankhārā||
Yam viññānam jātam pātubhūtam|| tassa uppādo paññāyati
vayo paññāyati thitassa aññathattam paññāyati||

Imesam kho Ānanda dhammānam uppādo paññāyati
vayo paññāyati thitassa aññathattam paññāyati||

11 Evam puttho tvam Ānanda vyākareyyāsiti †||

39 (7) *Anudhāmma* (1)

1-2 Sāvathī|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Dhammānuḍhammapatipannassa bhikkhave bhik
khuno ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe nibbidā-bahulam
vihareyya|| vedanāya nibbidā-bahulam vihareyya|| saññāya
nibbidā-bahulam vihareyya|| sankhāresu nibbidā-bahulam
vihareyya|| viññāne nibbidā-bahulam vihareyya||

4 So rūpe nibbidā-bahulam viharanto|| vedanāya|| saññāya||
sankhāresu nibbidā-bahulam viharanto|| viññāne
nibbidā-bahulam viharanto rūpam pariñānāti|| vedanam||
saññām|| sankhāre|| viññānam pariñānāti||

5 So rūpam pariñānam|| vedanam|| saññām|| sankhāre||
viññānam pariñānam parimuccati ² rūpamhā|| parimuccati

¹ S¹⁻³ vyākareyyāti

² Missing in S¹⁻³

vedanāya|| pari^o saññāya|| pari^o sankarehi|| pari^o viññānamhā|| pari^o jātiyā jarāmanena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmiti||

40 (8) *Anudhamma* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3-5 Dhammānudhammapatipannassa bhikkhavē bhik khuno ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe aniccānupassī vihareyya|| la|| parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmiti|||

41 (9) *Anudhamma* (3)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3-5 Dhammānudhamma|| la|| Yam rūpe dukkhānupassī vihareyya|| la|| parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmiti|||

42 (10) *Anudhamma* (4)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Dhammānudhammapatipannassa bhikkhave bhik khuno ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe anattānupassī vihareyya|| vedanāya|| sannāya|| sankhāresu|| viññāne anattānupassī viharereyya|||

4 So rūpe anattānupassī viharanto|| pe|| rūpam pariñānāti|| vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam pariñānāti||¹

5 So rūpam pariñānam|| vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam pariñānam parimuccati rūpamhā|| parimuccati vedanāya|| parimuccati saññāya|| parimuccati sankhārehī²|| parimuccati viññānamhā|| parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaianena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi|| parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmiti|||

Natumhākāvaggo catuttho,
uddānam|||³

¹ More complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ omit pari^o sankhārehī

³ S¹ 3 tattruddānam

Natumhākena dve vuttā||
 Bhikkhūhi apare duve||
 Ānandena ca ¹ dve vuttā||
 Anudhammehi dve dukā ti||

CHAPTER V ATTADĪPAVAGGO PAÑCAMO

43 (1) *Attadīpa*

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||
 3 Attadīpā bhikkhave viharatha attasaranā anaññasarana dhammadipā dhammasaianā anaññasarana|||
 4 Attadīpānām bhikkhave viharatam attasaranānām anaññasarana nām dhammadipānām dhammasaranānām anaññasarana nām yoni yeva ² upapaukkhitabbo|| kimjātikā sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā kimpahotikā ti ³|||
 5 Kimjātikā ca bhikkhave sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā kīm pahotikā|||
 6 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovo ido ariyadhamme avinīto sappuññāsāram adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovo ido sappuññādhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam||| Tassa tam rūpam viparinamati aññathā ⁴ hoti|| tassa rūpaviparināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā|||
 7 Vedanam attato samanupassati vedanāvantam vā attānam attani vā vedanam vedanāya vā attānam||| Tassa ⁵ tā ⁶ vedanā viparinamati aññathā ⁵ hoti|| tassa ⁶ vedanāvīpaññāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparideva|| la|| upāyāsā||
 8 Saññānam attato samanupassati|||
 9 Sankhāre attato samanupassati||| ⁷
 10 Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmin vā attānam|||

¹ Missing in S¹² B yoniso vā³ S³ kimpahotikā, S¹ kimpahoti⁴ B adds ca here and further⁵ Omitted by S³ ⁶ S¹ 3 inseit sā ⁷ Complete in S¹⁻³

Tassa tam viññānam pañnamati aññathā hoti|| tassa viññānam parināmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokapalidevaduk khadomanassupāyāsā||

11 Rūpassa tveva bhikkhave aniccatam viditvā viparināmam virāgam nirodham||¹ pubbe ceva rūpam etarahi ca sabbam rupam aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammantī evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassam sulham viharati|| sukham viharam ² bhikkhu tadanganibbuto ti vuccati||

12 Vedanāya tveva bhikkhave aniccatam viditvā viparināmam virāgam nirodham|| pubbe ceva vedanā etarahi ca sabbā vedanā anicca dukkhā viparināmadhammā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato ye sokapalidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassam sulham viharati|| sukham viharam bhikkhu tadanganibbuto ti vuccati||

13 Saññāya tveva bhikkhave|| pe||

• 14 Sankhārānam tveva bhikkhave aniccatam viditvā viparināmam virāgam nirodham|| pubbe ceva sankhārā etarahi ca sabbe sankhārā anicca dukkhā viparināmadhammā ti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato ye sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassam sulham viharati|| sukham viharam bhikkhu tadanganibbutotī vuccati||

15 Viññānassa tveva bhikkhave aniccatam viditvā viparināmam virāgam nirodham|| pubbe ceva viññānam etarahi ca sabbam viññānam aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammantī evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato ye sokapalidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā te pahiyanti|| tesam pahānā na paritassati|| aparitassam sulham viharati|| sukham viharam bhikkhu tadanganibbutotī vuccati||

44 (2) Patipadā

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

¹ So B, S¹⁻³ viparināmavirāganuodham always

² B sukha vihārī always

3 Sakkāyasamudayagāminī ca vo bhikkhave desissāmī
• sakkāyanirodhagāminī ca ¹ patipadam|| tam sunātha|||

4 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāya samudayagāminī pati-
padā|||

5 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī
ariyadhammassa akovo ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisā-
nam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovo sappurisad-
hamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam
vā attānam attanī vā ¹ūpam rūpasmīm vā attānam||

6-8 Vedanam attato||² Saññam||| Sankhāre||²

9 Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā
attānam attanī vā viññānam viññānasmīm vā attānam|||

10 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayagāminī
patipadā sakkāyasamudayagāminī patipadātī|| Iti idam
bhikkhave vuccati dukkhasamudayagāminī samanupas-
sanāti ayam evettha ³ attho|||

11 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī pati-
padā|||

12 Idha bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī
ariyadhammassa kovo ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisā-
nam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovo sappurisadhamme
suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na ¹ūpavantam
vā attānam na attanī vā rūpam na ¹ūpasmīm vā attānam|||

13-15 Na vedanam attato||| Na saññam||| Na san-
khāre|||

16 Na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññānavantam
vā attānam na attanī vā viññānam na viññānasmīm vā
attānam|||

17 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminī
patipadā sakkāyanirodhagāminī patipadā tī||| Iti hidam
bhikkhave vuccati dukkhanirodhagāminī samanupassanā tī
ayam evettha atthotī|||

45 (3) *Aniccatā* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthī||| Tatia|| voca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam tam duk-

¹ Missing in B ² Complete in Sl-³ ³ B cevettha always

kham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam|| evam etam sammappaññāya passato cittam viñajjati vimuccati anupādāya ¹ āsavehi||||

4-6 Vedanā anicca||² Saññā|||| Sankhārā||²

7 Viññānam aniccam|| yad aniccam^o cittam viñajjati vimuccati anupādāya āsavehi||||³

8 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno ⁴ cittam viñattam vimuttam hoti anupādāya āsavehi|||| Vedanādhātuyā ce^o|||| Saññādhātuyā ce^o|||| Sankhāradhātuyā ce^o||⁵ Viññāna dhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno cittam virattam vimuttam hoti anupādāya āsavehi vimuttatā thitam|| thitattā santus-sitam|| santussitattā na paritassati|| apartitassam paccattañ ñeva parinibbāyati|||| Khīnā jāti vusitam bīhmacariyam katam karaniyam nāpālam itthattāyati pajānātīti||||

46 (4) Āniccatā (2)

• 1-2 Sāvatthi|||| Tatiā,| vocal||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam||||

4-6 Vedanā anicca|||| Saññā anicca|||| Sankhārā anicca||||

7 Viññānam aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|||| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam||||

8 Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passato pubbantānuditthīyo na honti|| pubbantānuditthīnam asati

¹ So B always, S¹⁻³ anupādā, further on anupādāya

² Complete in S¹⁻³ ³ Complete in all the MSS

⁴ Missing in B

⁵ Vedanā^o saññā^o|| sankhārā^o|| are complete in S¹⁻³, missing in B which omits even viññānam

aparantānuditthiyo na honti apantānuditthīnam asati thāmaso paīmaso¹ na hoti² thāmase paīmase³ asati rūpasmīm⁴ vedanāya⁵ saññāya saukhāiesu viññānasminm cittam virajjati viñuccati anupādāya asavchi Viruttattā thitam thitattā santusitam santusitati na paritassati aparitassam paccattaññeva paīmibbāyatī . Klīnā jāti oīthattāyātī na paīnātīti

47 (5) Samanupassanā

1-2 Sāvatthī⁶ Tatia voca

3 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā bhikkhuna vā a nekhāvīhitam attānam samanupassamānā samanupassantī⁷ sabbe te paīcupādanakkhandhe⁸ samanupassantī etesam vā aññatairam⁹||

4 Katame paīca¹⁰||

Idha bhikkhave assutavā putthujjano ariyānam adassāvīla¹¹ sappūlisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpi¹²smīm vā attānam¹³ | Vedanam¹⁴ | Saññām¹⁵ | Sankhāre¹⁶ | Viññānaññān attato samanupassati¹⁷ viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasminm vā attānam¹⁸ | Iti ayam ceva samanupassanā Asmīti cassa adhigatam¹⁹ hoti

5 Asmīti kho pana bhikkhave adhigate²⁰ atha paīcannam indriyānam avakkanti hoti cakkhundriyassa²¹ soñindriyassa²² ghānindriyassa²³ jivhindriyassa²⁴ kāyindriyassa²⁵

6 Attī bhikkhave mano attī dhammā attī vijjādhātu²⁶|| avijjāsamphasse²⁷gena bhikkhave vedayitena²⁸ putthassa assutavato putthujjanase²⁹ Asmīti pissa hoti³⁰ | Ayam aham asmīti pissa hoti³¹ Bhavissanti pissa hoti³² | Na bhavissanti pissa hoti³³ Rūpi³⁴ bhavissanti pissa hoti³⁵ | Arūpi³⁶ bhavissanti pissa hoti³⁷ Saññī³⁸ bhavissanti pissa hoti³⁹ Asaññī⁴⁰ bhavissanti pissa hoti⁴¹ | Nevasaññīnāsaññī⁴² bhavissanti pissa hoti⁴³||

¹ So B, S¹⁻³ thāmasāpaīmāso—e, S³ having at first mā, afterwards ma in ^oparamāso—e, S¹ having always mā corrected to mā ² B avigatam ³ S¹⁻³ attato ; B avigate

⁴ B avijjādhātu, omitting attī

⁵ B cetasikena

7 Titthanti kho pana¹ bhikkhave tathēva, pañcindūyāni²|| Athettha sutavato ariyasāvakassa avijjā pahiyati vijjā uppajjati|| Tassa avijjāvirāgā vijjuppādā Asmīti piṣṭa na hoti|| Ayam aham asmīti piṣṭa na hoti|| Bhavissanti|| Na bhavissanti|| Rūpī|| Arūpī|| Saññī|| Asaññī|| Nevasaññīnāsaññī bhavissanti piṣṭa na hotīti||

48 (6) *Khandhā*

1-2 Sāvatthī|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Pañca³ bhikkhave khandhe devissāmī pañcupādānak-khandhe ca||⁴ tam sunātha||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave pañcakkhandhā||

5 Yam⁵ kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olāikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā yam dūre santike vā ayam vuccati rūpakkhandho||

6-7 Yā kācī vedanā|| Yā kācī saññā|| pe||

•8 Ye keci sankhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhattam vā bahiddha vā olāikā vā sukhumā va|| pa|| ayam vuccati sankhārakkhandhā||

9 Yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olāikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā yam dūre santike vā ayam vuccati viññānak-khandho||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pañcakkhandhā||

11 Katame ca bhikkhave pañcupādānak-khandhā||

12 Yam kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam|| la|| yam dūre santike vā sāsavam upādāniyam||⁶ ayam vuccati rūpupādānak-khandho||

13-15 Yā kācī vedanā|| la|| yā dūre santike vā sāsavā upādāniyā ayam vuccati vedanupādānak-khandho|| Yā kācīsaññā|| pe|| Ye keci sankhārā|| gha|| sāsava upādāniyā ayam vuccati sankhārupādānak-khandho||

¹ B Titthanteva kho

² S¹⁻³ omit ni

³ S³ adds ca

⁴ B omits ca

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁶ B upādāniyō always

16 Yam kiñci viññānam atītānagata paccuppannam|| la||
yam dūre santike vā sāsavam upādānīyam|| ayam vuccati
viññānupādānakkhandho||

17 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave pañcupādānakkhandhāti||

49 (7) Sono (1)

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe ¹
viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Atha kho Sono gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-
sankamī upasankamitvā|| la||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Sonam gahapatiputtam
Bhagavā etad avoca||

4 Ye keci ² Sona samanā va brāhmaṇā vā anicce-
naupena dukkhena viparināmadhammena Seyyo ham asmiṭi
samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmiṭi samanupassanti||
Hino ham asmiṭi vā samanupassanti|| kīm aññattha ³ ya
thābhūtassa adassanā||

5 Aniccāya vedanāya dukkhāya viparināmadhammāya
Seyyo ham asmiṭi vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmiṭi
vā samanupassanti Hino ham asmiṭi vā samanupassanti||
kīm aññattha yathābhūtassa adassanā||

6 Aniccāya saññāya||

7 Aniccehi sankhārehi dukkhehi viparināmadhammehi
Seyyo ham asmiṭi vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmiṭi
vā samanupassanti Hino ham asmiṭi vā samanupassanti||
kīm aññattha yathābhūtassā adassanā||

8 Anicce na viññānenā dukkhena viparināmadhammena
Seyyo ham asmiṭi vā samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmiṭi
vā samanupassanti|| Hino ham asmiṭi vā samanupassanti||
kīm aññattha yathābhūtassā adassanā ⁴||

9 Ye keci ⁵ Sona samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā anicce-
naupena dukkhena viparināmadhammena Seyyo ham asmiṭi pi-
na samanupassanti|| Sadiso ham asmiṭi pi na samanupassan-

¹ S¹ sāvatthiyam ² S³ ye hi keci, S¹ yo hi koci

³ So S¹ ³, B aññatā, both always

⁴ S¹ ³ add ya

⁵ S¹ ³ ye ca kho

ti॥ Hino ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti॥ kīm aññattha yathābhūtassa dassanā॥

10-12 Aniccāya vedanāya॥॥ Aniccāya saññāya॥॥ Aniccehi sankhālehi॥॥

13 Aniccehi viññānena dukkhena viparināmadhammena Seyyo ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti॥ Sadiso ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti॥ Hino ham asmīti pi na samanupassanti॥ kīm aññattha yathābhūtassa dassanā॥॥

14 Tam kīm maññasi Sona ॥ Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti॥॥

Aniccam bhante॥॥

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti॥॥

Dukkham bhante॥॥

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmī eso me attā ti॥॥

No hetam bhante॥॥

15 Vedanā nicca vā anicca vā ti॥॥

Aniccā bhante॥॥

16-17 Saññā॥॥ Sankhārā॥॥

18 Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti॥

Aniccam bhante॥॥

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā sukham vā ti॥॥

Dukkham bhante॥॥

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmī eso me attā ti॥॥

No etam bhante॥॥

19 Tasmāttha Sona yam kīci rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmī na me so attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya datthabbam॥॥

20-22 Yā kāci vedanā॥॥ Yā kāci saññā॥॥ Ye keci sankhārā॥॥

23 Yam kīci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam

¹ Complete in Sr.3

ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam va sukhumam vā hīnam
vā panitam vā yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam
Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam
yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam|||

24 Evam passam Sona sutavā ariyasāvako i upasmim pi
nibbindatī|| vedanāya pi nibbindatī|| saññāya pi nibbindatī||
sankhāresu pi nibbindatī|| viññānasmmim pi nibbindatī|||
Nibbindam virajati|| vñāgā vimuccatī|| vimuttasmmim
vimuttam iti ñānam hotī||. Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmaca-
riyam katam karanīyam nāpaīam itthattāy āti pajānātī|||

50 (8) Sono (2)

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe
vihārati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe|||

2 Atha kho Sono gahapatiputto yena Bhagavā tenupa-
sankamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam
antam nisidī|||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho Sonam gahapatiputtam
Bhagavā etad avoca|||

4 Ye ¹ keci Sona samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā Rūpam na
pajānanti|| rūpasamudayam na pajānanti|| rupanirodham
na pajānanti|| rūpanirodhagāminim patipadam na pajā-
nanti||| Vedanam na pajānanti|| vedanāsamudayam na
pajānanti|| vedanāsamudayam na pajānanti|| vedanāniro-
dham na pajānanti|| vedanānūodhagāminim patipadam na
pajānanti|| Saññām na pajānanti|| pell|| Sankhāre na pajā-
nanti|| sankhārasamudayam na pajānanti|| sankhāranu-
odham na pajānanti|| sankhāranuodhagāminim patipadam na
pajānanti|| Viññānam na pajānanti|| viññānasamudayam na
pajānanti|| viññānanūodham na pajānanti|| viññānanirodhagā-
minim patipadam na pajānanti|| na me te Sona samanā
vā brāhmaṇā vā samanesu vā samanasammata brāhmanesu
vā brāhmaṇasammata na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmañ-
ñattham vā brāhmaññattham vā dīttheva dhamme sayam
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāranti|||

5 Ye ca kho keci Sona ² samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā Rūpam

¹ S¹⁻³ insert hi

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

pajānanti rūpasamudayam pajānanti rūpanirodhām pajānanti|| rūpanirodhāminim patipadam pajānanti|| Vedanam pajānanti|| pe|| Saññam pajānanti|| Sankhāre pajānanti|| Viññānam pajānanti|| viññānasamudayam pajānanti|| viññānanirodhām pajānanti viññānanirodhāminim patipadam pajānanti|| te kho¹ me Sona samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā samanesu ceva samanasaṁmatā brāhmaṇesu ca² brāhmaṇasaṁmatā|| te ca panāyasmanto sāmaññattham ca brāhmaññattham ca dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchi katvā upasampajja viharanti||||

51 (9) Nandikkhaya (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu rūpam Aniccañti passati|| yāyam³ hoti sammāditthi sammāpassam nibbīndati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittam vimuttam⁴ suvimuttanti vuccati||||

4 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu vedanam Anicca⁵ ti passati|| yāyam hoti sammāditthi sammāpassam nibbīndati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittam vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccati||||

5 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu saññam Aniccañti passati|| pe||

6 Anicce yeva bhikkhave bhikkhu sankhāre Aniccañti passati|| Yāyam hoti sammāditthi sammāpassam nibbīndati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittam vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccati||||

7 Aniccaññeva bhikkhave bhikkhu viññānam Aniccañti passati|| Yāyam hoti sammāditthi sammāpassam nibbīndati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgakkhayā cittam vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccati||||

52 (10) Nandikkhaya (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹ ceva , S³ vā

³ So B , S¹⁻³ sāssa always

⁴ S¹ ³ omit vimuttam always

⁵ B aniccañti

3 Rūpam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha iūpānicca-
tañca yathābhutam samanupassatha|| rūpam bhikkhave
bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto iūpāniccatañ ca yathā-
bhūtam samanupassanto iūpasmīm nibbindati|| nandik-
khayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgak-
khayā cittam vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccati||

4 Vedanam bhikkhave yoniso manasi kaiotha vedanā-
niccatañca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| vedanam bhik-
khave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto vedanāniccatañca
yathābhūtam samanupassanto vedanāya nibbindati|| nan-
dikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgak-
khavā cittam vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccati||

5 Saññam bhikkhave||.

6 Sankhāre bhikkhave yoniso manasi kaiotha sankhārā-
niccatañca yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| sankhāre bhik-
khave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto sankhārāniccatañca
yathābhūtam samanupassanto sankhāresu nibbindati||
nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandikkhayo|| nandirāgak-
khayā cittam vimuttam suvimuttanti vuccati||

7 Viññānam bhikkhave yoniso manasi karotha viññānā-
niccatañca ¹ yathābhūtam samanupassatha|| viññānam
bhikkhave bhikkhu yoniso manasi karonto viññānā-
niccatañca yathābhūtam samanupassanto viññānasmīm
nibbindati|| nandikkhayā rāgakkhayo rāgakkhayā nandik-
khayō nandirāgakkhayā cittam vimuttam suvimuttanti
vuccatī||

Attadipavaggo pañcamo||
Tassuddānam||²

Attadipā Patipadā|| dve ca honti Aniccatā||
Samanupassanā Khandhā|| dve Sona dve Nandikkhayena
cā ti||

Mūlapaññāsakam samattam||
Tassa mūlapaññāsakassa vaggassuddānam ³ ||

¹ All the MSS have viññāna°

² S¹-3 tatrū

³ S¹ 3 vagguddānam

Nakulapitā Aniccā¹ ca||
 Bhālēna Tumhākena ca||²
 Attadipena paññāso||
 Pathamo tena vuccatīti||||³

SECTION II MAJJHIMA PĀÑÑĀSA

CHAPTER I UPĀYAVAGGO PATHAMO

53 (1) *Upāyo*

1-2 Sāvatthī||| Tatra|| voca||⁴
 3 Upāyo⁴ bhikkhave avimutto anupāyo vimutto|||
 4 Rūpupāyam bhikkhave viññānam titthamānam
 tittheyya rūpārammanam rūpapatittham⁵ nandupasevanam
 virūlhim vuddhim vepullam āpajjeyya|||⁷ Sankhārā-
 rammanam sankhārapatittham nandupasevanam vuddhim
 virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyya|||

5 Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya|| Aham aññatra rūpā
 aññatā vedanāya aññatā saññāya aññatra sankhārehī⁶
 viññānassa āgatim vā gatim vā cutim vā upapattim⁸ vā
 vuddhim vā virūlhim vā vepullam vā⁹ paññāpessamīti
 netam thānam vijjati|||

6-10 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno
 hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammanam patitthā viññā-
 nassa na hoti||| Vedanāya dhātuyā ce bhikkhave|||¹⁰
 Saññādhātuyā ce bhikkhave||| Sankhāradhātuyā ce
 bhikkhave, Viññānadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno
 rāgo pahīno hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammanam
 patitthā viññānassa na hoti|||

11 Tad apatithitam viññānam avirūlham anabhisan-

¹ B °pitū anicco ² Omitted by B ³ S¹⁻³ pavuccatīti

⁴ B upayo always ⁵ S¹⁻³ °ppatittham always

⁶ B °secanam always ⁷ B adds || la||

⁸ S¹ 3 uppattim always ⁹ B omits the three later vā

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ add bhikkhuno always

khārañca¹ vimuttam|| vimuttattā thitam thitattā santusitam
santusitattā na paritassati|| aparitassam paccattaññeva
paññibbāyati|||| Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmaacariyam katam
karanīyam nāparam itthattāyātī pajānātītī||||

54 (2) *Bijam*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Pañcimāni bhikkhave bijajātāni||| Katamāni pañca|||
Mūlabijam khandhabijam aggabijam phalubijam² bijahī³
jaññeva pañcamam|||

4 Imāni cassu³ bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni akhandāni
apūtīni⁴ avātātapahatāni sālādāni⁵ sukhasayitāni pathavī
ca nāssa āpo ca nāssa||| Api nu imāni⁶ bhikkhave pañca
bijajātāni vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyyunti⁷|||

No hetam bhante|||

5 Imāni cassu bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni khandāni
pūtīni vātātapahatāni sālādāni na sukhasayitāni pathavī ca
assa āpo ca assa||| Api nu imāni bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni
vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyyunti⁸|||

No hetam bhante|||⁸

6 Imāni cassu bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni akhandāni⁹ la||
sukhasayitāni pathavī ca assa āpo ca assa||| api nu imāni
bhikkhave pañcabijajātāni vuddhim virūlhim vepullam
āpajjeyyunti¹⁰|||

Evam bhante|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pathavīdhātu evam catasso
viññānatthitiyo datthabbā|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave āpo-
dhātu evam nandirāgo datthabbo|| seyyathāpi bhikkhave
pañcabijajātāni evam viññānam sāhāram datthabbam|||

8 Rūpupāyam vā bhikkhave viññānam titthamānam

¹ S¹⁻³ °sankhacca

² S³ phala°, this word S¹⁻³ put before agga°

³ S¹⁻³ cassa always ⁴ Missing here in S¹⁻³

⁵ So B and S¹, S³ sāradāni always ⁶ B numāni always

⁷ B āpajjeyyanti always

⁸ This paragraph (5) is omitted in B

tīttheyya rūpārammanam rūpapatittham nandupasevanam
vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyya|||

9 Vedanupāyam vā bhikkhave viññānam tītthamānam
tīttheyya|| la|| nandupasevanam vuddhim virūlhim vepullam
āpajjeyya|||

10 Saññupāyam vā bhikkhave|| pe||

11 Sankhārūpāyam vā bhikkhave viññānam tītthamānam
tīttheyya sankhārārammanam sankhārapatittham nandu-
pasevanam vuddhim virūlhim vepullam āpajjeyya|||

12 Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya||| Aham aññatratrā rūpā
aññatia vedanāya aññatia saññāya aññatratrā sankhārehī¹
viññānassa āgatim vā gatim vā cutim vā² upapattim vā
vuddhim vā virūlhim vā vepullam vā³ paññāpessāmīti
netam thānam vijjati||

13 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno
hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammanam patitthā viññā
nassa na hoti|||

14-16 Vedanādhātuyā ce|| Saññādhātuyā ce|| Sankhā-
radhātuyā ce||

* 17 Viññānadadhātuyā ce bhikkhave bhikkhuno rāgo pahīno
hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammanam patitthā viññā
nassa na hoti|||

18 Tad apatitthitam viññānam avirūlhim anabhī-
sankhārañica³ vimuttam|| vimuttattā thitam thitattā santu-
sītam santusittattā na paritassati|| aparitassam paccat-
taññeva parinibbāyati||| Khinā jāti|| la|| nāparam
itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

55 (3) *Udānam*

1 Sāvatthiyam|||

2 Tatra - kho Bhagavā udānam udānesi||| No cassa⁵
no ca me siyā na bhavissati⁶ na me bhavissatīti||| Evam

¹ S¹⁻³ put cutim vā after uppattim vā, instead of vuddhim
vā, which is, consequently, missing

² B omits the two later vā ³ S¹⁻³ o-sankhacca as above

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert —voca—

⁵ B cassam always, S¹⁻³ once (in paragraph 16)

⁶ B nābhavissa always

adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgīyāni¹ saññōjanānīti|||

3 Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Yathā katham pana bhante no cassa no ca me siyā nābhavissa na me bhavissatī evam adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgīyāni saññōjanānīti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvi|| la|| sappurisadhamme avinito iūpam attato samanupassati iūpavantam vā attānam attanī vā rūpam rūpasmīm vā attānam|| Vedanam||² Saññām|| Sankhāre||² Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attanī vā viññānam viññānasmīm vā attanam||

5 So aniccam iūpam Aniccam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| aniccam vedanam Anicca vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| aniccam saññām||³ anicce sankhāre Anicca sankhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| aniccam viññānam Aniccam viññānānti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

6 Dukkham iūpam Dukkham iūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| dukkham vedanam||² dukkham saññām|| dukkhe sankhāre||² dukkham viññānam Dukkham viññānānti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

7 Anattam rūpam Anattā rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| anattam vedanam Anattā vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| anattam saññām||³ anatte sankhāre Anattā sankhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| anattam viññānam Anattam viññānānti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

8 Sankhatam rūpam Sankhatam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| sankhatam vedanam||² sankhatam saññām|| sankhate sankhāre||² sankhatam viññānam Sankhatam viññānānti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

9 Rūpam vibhavissatī yathābhūtam na pajānāti¹ Vedanā vibhavissatī||⁴ Saññā vibhavissatī|| Sankhārā vibhavissantī||⁴ Viññānam vibhavissatī yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ vimuccamāno chindeyyorambhagīyāni always ² Complete in S¹⁻³ ³ Complete in B

⁴ Complete in S¹⁻³, S³ has always bhavissatī omitting vi

10 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovido ariyadhamme suvinīto|| sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovido sappu isadhamme suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati|| la|| vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| na viññānam attato samanupassati||

11 So aniccam rūpam Aniccam rūpanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| aniccam vedanam|| aniccam saññam|| anicce sankhāre|| aniccam viññānam Aniccam viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

12 Dukkham rūpam|| la|| Dukkham viññānam||

13 Anattam rūpam|| la|| Anattam viññānam||

14 Sankhatam rūpam|| la|| Sankhatam viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

15 Rūpam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankharā|| Viññānam vibhavissatīti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

16 So rūpassa vibhavā vedanāya vibhavā saññāya vibhavā sankhārānam vibhavā viññānassa vibhavā evam Kho¹ bhikkhu No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissatīti evam adhimuccamāno bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgīyāni saññojanānīti||

17 Evam adhimuccamāno² bhante bhikkhu chindeyya orambhāgīyāni saññojanānīti||

Katham pana bhante jānato katham passato anantarā āsavānam khayo hotīti||

18 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano atasitāye³ thāne tāsam āpajjati|| tāso heso⁴ bhikkhu assutavato puthujjanna No cassa⁵ no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissatīti||⁶

19 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhu ariyasāvako atasitāye thāne na tāsam āpajjati|| na heso bhikkhu tāso sutavato ariyasāvakkassa No cassa no ca me siyā na bhavissati na me bhavissatīti||

¹ S¹⁻³ insert bhikkhu—

² S¹⁻³ vuccamāno

³ S¹⁻³ attasi^o always ⁴ B hesā always ⁵ S¹⁻³ nevassa

⁶ B bhavissatī here and further on

20 Rūpupāyam vā bhikkhu viññānam titthamānam tittheyya rūpārammanam rūpapatittham nandupasevanam vuddhim virūlhim ve pullam āpajjeyya||

21-22 Vedanupāyam vā bhikkhu|| Saññupāyam vā bhikkhu||

23 Sankhārupāyam vā bhikkhu viññānam titthāmanam tittheyya|| sankhārānammanam sankhārapatittham nandupasevanam vuddhim virūlhim ve pullam āpajjeyya||

24 So bhikkhu evam vadeyya|| Aham aññatia rūpā¹ aññatia vedanāya² aññatia sankhārehī³ viññānassa āgatim vā gatim vā cutim vā upapattim vā vuddhim vā viñul him vā ve pullam vā⁴ paññāpessāmi netam thānam vijjati||

25 Rūpadhātuyā ce bhikkhu⁵ bhikkhuno rāgo pahino hoti rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammanam patitthā viññānassa na hoti||

26 Vedanādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno||

27 Saññādhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno||

28 Sankhāiadhadhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno||

29 Viññānadhadhātuyā ce bhikkhu bhikkhuno rāgo pahino hoti|| rāgassa pahānā vocchijjatārammanam patitthā viññānassa na hoti||⁶

30 Tad apatitthitam viññānam avirūlham anabhisan khārañca vimuttam|| vimuttattā thitam|| thitattā santusitam|| santusitattā na pañitassati|| apañitassam paccattāññeva parinibbāyatī|| Khīnā jāti|| paññāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāti||

31 Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato anantāñāsavānam khayo hotīti||

56 (4) *Upādānam parvattam*

1-2 Sāvatthī|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā||

Katame pañca|| Seyyathīdam rūpupādānakkhandho

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ vedanā

³ S³ inserts aññatia

⁴ B omits the two later vā

⁵ S¹⁻³ bhikkhave here and in 26-29

⁶ The paragraphs 26, 27, 28 are complete in S¹⁻³

vedanupādānākkhandho saññupādānakkhandho sankhāi upādānakkhandho viññānupādānakkhandho|||

4 Yāva kīvañcāham bhikkhave imē pañcupādānakkhandhe catupariyattam yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim|| neva tāvā ham bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassa-manabrahmani�ā pajāya devamanussāya anuttarām sammāsambodhī abhīsambuddhoti ¹ paccaññāsim|||

5 Yato ca kho ham bhikkhave imē pañcupādānakkandhe catupariyattam yathābhūtam abbhaññāsim athāham bhikkhave sadevake loke|| pa|| sadevamanussāya anuttarām sambodhī abhīsambuddhoti paccaññāsim|||

6 Katham ² catupariyattam|| Rūpam abbhaññāsim|| rūpasamudayam abbhaññāsim|| rūpanirodham abbhaññāsim|| rūpanirodhagāminim patipadam abbhaññāsim||| Vedanam||| Saññam||| Sankhāre||| Viññānam abbhaññāsim|| viññānanirodham abbhaññāsim|| viññānanirodham abbhaññāsim|| viññānanirodhagāminim patipadam abbhaññāsim|||

³ 7 Katamañca bhikkhave rūpam||| Cattāro ca ³ mahābhūtā catunnam ca mahābhūtānam upādāya rūpam idam vuccati bhikkhave iūpam||| Āhārasamudayā rūpasamudayo|| āhāranirodha rūpanirodho||| Ayam eva aayo atthangiko maggo iūpanirodhagāminī patipadā|| seyyathī dam sammāditthī|| la|| sammāsamādhī|||

8 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā evam rūpam abhiññāya evam rūpasamudayam abhiññāya evam rūpanirodham abhiññāya evam rūpanirodhagāminim patipadam abhiññāya iūpassa nibbidāya virāgaya nirodhāya patipannā te supatipatipannā|| ye supatipannā te ⁴ imasmīm dhammavinaŋe gādhanti|||

9 Ye ca keci bhikkhave samanā brāhmaṇā vā evam rūpam abhiññāya|| pa|| evam rūpanirodhagāminim patipadam abhiññāya rūpassa nibbidāya ⁵ virāgāya ⁵ nirodhāya ⁵ anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vattam tesam natthi paññāpanāya|||

10 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā||| Chayime bhikkhave

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ti always

² B inserts ca

³ Missing in S¹ 3 ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit ye° ote ⁵ B omit ya

vedanākāyā॥ cakknusamphassajā vedanā॥ sotasamphassajā vedanā॥ ghānasamphassajā॥ jīvhāsamphassajā॥ kāyasamphassajā॥ mano samphassajā vedanā॥ ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanā॥॥ Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo phassanirodhā vedanānuodho॥॥ Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī patipādā॥ seyyathidam sammāditthi॥ pe॥ sammāsamādhī॥॥

11 Ye hi¹ keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā evam vedanam abhiññāya evam vedanāya samudayam abhiññāya evam vedanānirodham abhiññāya evam vedanānuodhagāminim patipadam abhiññāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nuodhaya patipannā te supatipannā॥ ye supatipannā te inasmim dhammavinaye gādhanti॥

12 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā evam vedanam abhiññāya॥ pa॥ evam vedanānirodhagāminim patipadam abhiññāya॥ pa॥ vattam tesam natthi paññāpanāya॥॥

13-15 Katamā ca bhikkhave saññā॥॥ Chayime bhikkhave saññākāyā॥ rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā photthabbasaññā dhammasaññā ayam vuccati saññā॥॥ Phassasamudayā saññāsamudayo phassanirodhā saññānirodho॥॥ Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo saññānuodhagāminī patipādā॥ seyyathidam sammāditthi॥ pe॥ sammāsamādhī॥॥ la॥ vattam tesam natthi paññāpanāya॥॥

16 Katamā ca bhikkhave sankhārā॥॥ Chayime bhikkhave cetanākāyā॥ rūpasañcetanā saddasañcetanā gandhasañcetanā rasasañcetanā photthabbasañcetanā dhamma sañcetanā imē vuccanti bhikkhave sankhārā॥॥ Phassasamudayā sankhārasamudayo॥ phassanuodhā sankhārānuodho॥॥ Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo sankhārānuodhagāminī patipādā॥ seyyathidam sammāditthi॥ pe॥ sammāsamādhī॥॥

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā evam sankhāre abhiññāya evam sankhārasamudayam abhiññāya evam sankhārānuodham abhiññāya evam sankhārānuodhagāminim patipadam abhiññāya sankhārānam nibbidāya

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

virāgāya nūodhāya patipannā te supatipannā|| ye supatipannā te imasmīm dhammavinyaye gādhanti||

18 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā va evam sankhāre abhiññāya evam sankhārasamudayam abhiññāya evam sankhāranirodhagāminum patipadam abhiññāya sankhārānam nibbida virāgā nūodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vattam ¹ tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

19 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññānam|| Chayime bhikkhave viññānalāyā|| cakkhuviññānam sotaviññānam ghānaviññānam jivhāviññānam kāyaviññānam manoviññānam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave viññānam|| Nāma rūpasamudayā viññānasamudayō|| nāmarūpanirodhā viññānanuodho|| Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo viññānanirodhagāminu patipadā|| seyyathidam sammāditthi|| pē sammāsamādhī||

20 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā evam viññānam abhiññāya evam viññānasamudayam abhiññāya evam viññānanirodhām abhiññāya evam viññānamuodhagāminum patipadam abhiññāya viññānassa nibbida vāgāya nūodhāya patipannā te supatipannā|| ye supatipannā te imasmīm dhammavinyaye gādhanti||

21 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā evam viññānam abhiññāya evam viññānasamudayam abhiññāya evam viññānanuodhagāminum patipadam abhiññāya viññānassa nibbida virāgā nūodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vattam tesam natthi paññāpanāyāti||

57 (5) Sattatthāna

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Sattatthānakusalo bhikkhave bhikkhu trividhūpaparikkhī imasmīm dhammavinyaye kevalī vusitavā uttamapuriso ti vuccati||

4 Katham ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sattatthānakusalo hoti||

¹ S¹⁻³ vaddam here only

nissaranam abhiññāya¹ rūpassa nibbidā vuāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā² ye suvimutta te kevalino³ ye kevalino vattam tesam natthi paññāpanāya⁴||

14 Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanā⁵||

Cha yime bhikkhave vedanākāyā⁶ cakkhusamphassajā vedanā⁷ la⁸ manosamphassajā vedanā⁹ ayam vuccati bhikkhave vedanā¹⁰|| Phassasamudayā vedanāsamudayo¹¹ phassanirodhā vedanānirodhō¹² ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminī patipadā¹³ seyyathidam sam-māditthi¹⁴ pe¹⁵ sammasamādhi¹⁶||

16 Yam vedanam paticeca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam vedanāya² assādo¹⁷ Yam³ vedanā anicca dukkhā viparināmadhammā ayam vedanāya ādīnavo¹⁸ yo vedanāya chandaīāgavīnayo chandarāgapahānam idam vedanāya nissaranam¹⁹||

17 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇa vā evam vedanam abhiññāya evam vedanāya samudayam abhiññāya evam vedanānirodhā abhiññāya evam vedanānirodhagāminī patipadām abhiññāya evam vedanāya assādam abhiññāya evam vedanāya ādīnavam abhiññāya evam vedanāya nissaranam abhiññāya vedanāya nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipannā te supatipannā²⁰ ye supati-pannā te imasmīm dhammavīnaye gādhantī²¹||

18 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā evam vedanam abhiññāya²² la²³ vattam tesam natthi paññāpanāya²⁴||

19-21 Katamā ca bhikkhave saññā²⁵|| Cha yime bhikkhave saññākāyā²⁶ rūpasaññā saddasaññā gandhasaññā rasasaññā potthabbasaññā dhammasaññā ayam vuccati bhikkhave saññā²⁷ pe²⁸ vattam tesam natthi paññāpanāya²⁹³⁰||

22 Katame ca bhikkhave sankhārā³¹|| Cha yime bhikkhave cetanākāyā³² rupasañcetanā³³ pa³⁴ dhammasañce-tanā³⁵ imē vuccanti bhikkhave sankhārā³⁶|| Phassasamudayā sankhārasamudayo³⁷ phassasamudayā sankharaniro

¹ S¹⁻³ insert evam

² S¹ 3 vedanā

³ B yā

⁴ Complete in B

⁵ S¹⁻³ add —pe—

dho|| ayam eva arīyo atthangiko maggo sankhārānuodha-gāminī patipadā|| seyyathīdam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsa-mādhi||

23 Yam sankhāre paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam sankhārānam assādo|| ye sankhārā anicca dukkhā viparināmadhammā ayam sankhārānam ādinavō|| yo sankhāresu chandarāgavīnayo chandarāgapahānam idam sankhārānam nissaranam||

24-25 Ye hī keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇanā vā evam sankhare abhiññāya evam sankhārasamudayam abhiññāya evam sankhāriṇīrodham abhiññāya evam sankhārānam odhagāminī patipadam abhiññāya|| la|| sankhārānam nibbidāya viñāgāya nirodhāya patipannā te supatipannā|| ye supatipannā te imasmīm dhammavīnaye gādhanti|| la|| vattam tesam nattī paññapanāya||

26 Katamañ ca bhikkhave viññānam|| Cha yime bhikkhave viññānakāyā|| cakkhuvivññānam sotavivññānam ghānavivññānam jīvhāvivññānam kāyavivññānam manovivññānam|| idam vuccati bhikkhave viññānam|| Nāmarūpasamudayā viññānasamudayo|| nāmarūpanuodhā viññānamirodholi ayam eva arīyo atthangiko maggo viññānanuodha-gāminī patipadā|| seyyathīdam sammāditthi|| pe|| sammāsa-mādhi||

27 Yam viññānam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam viññānassa assādo|| yam viññānam aniccam dukkhām viparināmadhammam ayam ¹ viññānassa ādinavō|| yo viññānassim chandarāgavīnayo chandarāgapahānam idam viññānassa nissaranam||

28 Ye hī keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇanā vā evam viññānam abhiññāya evam viññānasamudayam abhiññāya evam viññānamuodham abhiññāya evam viññānanuodhagāminī patipadam abhiññāya|| evam viññānassa issādam abhiññāya evam viññānassa ādinavam abhiññāya evam viññānassa nissaranam abhiññāya ² viññānassa nibbidāya viñāgāya nirodhāya patipannā te supatipannā|| ye supatipannā te imasmīm dhammavīnaye gādhanti||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ² S¹ 3 insert evam as in No 18 above

29 Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇanā vā evam viññānam abhiññāya evam viññānasamudayam abhiññāya evam viññānanuodham abhiññāya evam viññānanirodhagāminim patipadam abhiññāya|| evam viññānassa assādam abhiññāya evam viññānassa ādinavam abhiññāya evam viññānassa nissaranam abhiññāya viññānassa nibbida vīrāgā nirodhā anupādā vimuttā te suvimuttā|| ye suvimuttā te kevalino|| ye kevalino vattama tesam natthi paññāpanāya||

30 Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sattatthānakusalo hoti||

31 Kathañ ca ¹ bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī hoti||

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhātuso upapāikkhati|| āyataso upapāikkhati|| patīccasamuppādoso upapāikkhati||

Evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī hoti||

32 Sattatthānakusalo bhikkhave bhikkhu tividhūpaparikkhī imasmin dhammavinaye kevalī vusitavā uttamapūrisotī vuccatī||

58 (6) *Sambuddho*

1-2 Sāvatthī|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho rūpassa nibbida vīrāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho ti vuccati|| Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto rūpassa nibbida vīrāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimutto ti vuccati||

4 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho vedanāya ² nibbida vīrāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddhoti vuccati|| Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto vedanāya nibbida|| la|| vimutto ti vuccati||

5-7 Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho saññāya ³ sankhārānam ⁴|| viññānassa ⁵ nibbida vīrāgā

¹ B katamamca

² S¹ 3 vedanā

³ S¹ 3 paññāya, this article is abridged in S¹⁻³

⁴ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹⁻³ viññānasmīm

nirodhā anupādā vimutto sammāsambuddho tū vuccati|||
Bhikkhu pi bhikkhave paññāvimutto viññānassa nibbida
virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto paññāvimutto tū vuccati|||

8 Tatra kho ¹ bhikkhave ko viseso ko adhippāyoso ² kīm
nānākāraṇam Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa
paññāvimuttena bhikkhunā tū|||

9 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavannet-
tikā Bhagavampatisaranā|| sādhu vata bhante Bhagavan-
taññeva patibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho|| Bhagavato sutvā
bhikkhū dhāressantītū|||

Tena hi bhikkhave sunātha sādhukam manasi karotha
bhāsissāmīti||

Evam bhante tū te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum|||

10 Bhagavā etad avoca|||

Tathāgato bhikkhave araham sammāsambuddho anup-
pannassa maggassa uppādetā asañjātassa maggassa sañ-
jānetā anakkhātassa maggassa alkhātā maggaññū magga-
vidū maggakovido||| Maggānugā ca bhikkhave etarahi
sāvakā viharanti pacchāsamannāgatā|||

11 Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso idam
nānākāraṇam Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa
paññāvimuttena bhikkhunā tū|||

59 (7) Pañca

1 Bārānasiyam nidānam Migadāye ³|||

2-3 Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggye bhikkhu āmantesi||
la|| etad avoca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| rūpañ ca bhikkhave attā
abhvissa nayidam rūpam ābādhāya samvatteyya|| labbhetha
ca rūpe Evam me rūpam hotu evam me rūpam mā aho
sīti|||

4 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave rūpam anattā tasmā rūpam
ābādhāya samvattati|| na ca labbhāti rūpe Evam me rūpam
hotu evam me rūpam mā ahosīti|||

5 Vedanā anattā|| vedanā ca hīdam bhikkhave attā
abhvissa na yidam vedanā ābādhāya samvatteyya|| lab

¹ Omitted by S¹ 3 ² S¹ omits so ³ Complete in S¹⁻³

bhetha ca vedanāya Evam me vedanā hotu¹ evam me vedanā mā ahosīti||||

6 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave vedanā anattā tasmā vedanā ābādhaya samvattati|| na ca labbhati vedanāya Evam me vedanā hotu evam me vedanā mā ahosīti||||

7 Saññā anattā||||

8 Sankhārā anattā|| sankhārā ca hīdam bhikkhave attā abhavissamsu²|| na yidam sankhārā ābādhāya samvatteyyum|| labbhetha ca sankhāresu Evam me sankhārā hontu evam me sankārā mā ahesunti||

9 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sankhārā anattā tasma sankhārā ābādhāya samvattanti|| na ca³ labbhati sankhāresu Evam me sankhārā hontu evam me sankhārā mā ahe sunti||||

10 Viññānam anattā|| viññānam hīdam bhikkhave attā abhavissa na yidam viññānam ābādhāya samvatteyya|| labbhetha ca viññāne Evam me viññānam hotu evam me viññānam mā ahosīti||||

• 11 Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave viññānam anattā tasmā viññānam ābādhaya samvattati|| na ca labbhati viññāne Evam me viññānam hotu evam me viññānam mā ahosīti||||

12 Tam kīm maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam vā aniccam vātī||||

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tū||||

Dukkham bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipaṭṭināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā tū||||

No hetam bhante⁴||||

13-15 Vedanā|||| Saññā|||| Sankhārā||||

16 Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā tū||||

Aniccam bhante||||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā tū||||

¹ S¹⁻³ labbhethañca vedanā hotu^o

² S¹⁻³ abhavimsu always

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ add —pe—

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipaīnāmadhammam kallam
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

17 Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgata-
paccuppannam ajjhattam ¹ vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā
sukhumam vā hinam vā panitam vā² yam ² dūre santike
vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na me
so attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammāppaññāya
datthabbam||

18 Yā kāci vedanā ³|||

19 Yā kāci saññā|||

20 Ye keci sankhārā ³|||

21 Yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgata paccuppannam
ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā
hinam vā panitam vā² yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññā-
nam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam
etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam|||

22 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-
mūm nibbindati⁴ vedanāya nibbindati⁴ saññāya ⁴ sankhā-
resu ⁴ viññānam ⁴ nibbindati⁴ Nibbindam virajjati
virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmin vimuttam iti nānam hoti|||
Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacaṇiyam katam karaniyam
nāpariām itthattāyāti pajānāti⁵|||

23 Idam avoca Bhagavā⁶ attamanā pañcavaggyā bhik-
khū Bhagavato bhāsītam abhīnandum ⁵|| imasmīm ca
pana veyyākaranasmīm bhañnamāne pañcavaggyānam
bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni vimuccimsū ti|||

60 (8) *Mahāli*

1 Evam me sutam⁷ ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam
viharati Mahāvane Kūṭagālaśilāvām

2 Atha kho Mahāli⁶ Licchavi yena Bhagavā tenupasan-

¹ S¹⁻³ ajjhattā ² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ Half complete in B

⁴ B repeats nibbindati, S¹⁻³ add pi after each word

⁵ B oñandunti ⁶ S³ Mahāli in this paragraph only

kamī|| la||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Mahālī ²Licchavi
Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

3 Purano bhante Kassapo evam āha||| Natthī hetu natthī
paccayo sattānam samkilesāya|| ahetu-apaccayā sattā sam
kilisānti ¹||| Natthī hetu natthī paccayo sattānam visud
dhīyā|| ahetu apaccayā sattā visuñjhantī||| Idha Bhagavā
kim āhāti|||

4 Atthī Mahālī hetu atthī paccayo sattānam sankilesāya||
sahetu sapaccayā sattā samkilissanti||| Atthī Mahālī hetu
atthī paccayo sattānam visuddhiyā|| sahetu sapaccayā sattā
visuñjhantī|||

5 Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo sattānam
sankilesāya|| katham sahetu sapaccayā samkilissanti|||

6 Rūpañca hīdam Mahālī ekantadukkham abhavissa
dukkhānupatitam ² dukkhāvakkantam anavakkantam su
khena|| nayidam sattā rūpasmīm sārajjeyum||| Yasmā ca
kho Mahālī rūpam sukhām sukhānupatitam sukhāvakk
tam anavakkantam dukkhena ³|| tasmā sattā rūpasmīm
sārajjanti sārāgā ⁴ saññujjanti saññogā samkilissanti|||

Ayam pī kho Mahālī hetu ayam paccayo sattānam samki
lesāya|| evam pī sahetu sapaccayā sattā samkilissanti |||

7 Vedanā ca hīdam Mahālī ekantadukkhā abhavissa
dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā sukhena||
nayidam sattā vedanāya sārajjeyum||| Yasmā ca kho
Mahālī vedanā sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvakkantā ana
vakkantā dukkhena|| tasmā sattā vedanāya sārajjanti
sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā samkilissanti|||

Ayam pī kho Mahālī hetu ayam paccayo sattānam sam
kilesāya|| evam pī sahetu sapaccayā sattā samkilissanti|||

8 Saññā ca hīdam Mahālī|||

9 Sankhārā ca hīdam Mahālī ekantadukkhā abhavissa
samsu ⁵ dukkhānupatitā dukkhāvakkantā anavakkantā su
khena|| na yidam sattā sankhāresu sārajjeyum||| Yasmā
ca kho Mahālī sankhārā sukhā sukhānupatitā sukhāvak

¹ S¹ samkillesayanti here only ² S¹⁻³ cūtītam here only

³ So B, S¹ 3 avakkantam sukhena always

⁴ S³ sārāgā always

⁵ S¹⁻³ abhavimsu

kantā anavakkantā dukkhena|| tasmā sattā sankhāresu
sārajjanti sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā samkilissanti||

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam sam-
kilesāya evam pi kho sahetu-sapaccayā sattā samkilis-
santi.

10 Viññānam ca hidañ Mahāli ekantadukkham abha-
vissa dukkhānupatitam dukkhāvakkantam anavakkantam
sukhena nayidam sattā viññānasmīm sārajjeyyum|||
Yasmas ca kho Mahāli viññānam sukham sukhānupatitam
sukhāvakkantam anavakkantam dukkhena|| tasmā sattā
viññānasmīm sārajjanti sārāgā saññujjanti saññogā sam-
kilissanti.

Ayam pi kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam sam-
kilesāya evam sahetu-sapaccayā sattā samkilissanti||

11 Katamo pana bhante hetu katamo paccayo sattāni
visuddhiyā katham sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhanti||

12 Rupam ca hidañ Mahāli ekantasukham abhavissa
sukhanupatitam sukhāvakkantam anavakkantam duk-
khena nayidam sattā rūpasmīm nibbindeyyum|| Yasmas
ca kho Mahāli rūpam dukkham dukkhānupatitam duk-
khāvakkantam anavakkantam sukhenā|| tasmā sattā
rūpasmīm nibbindanti nibbindam virajjanti viññā
visujjhanti

Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam visud-
dhiyā evam pi sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhanti||

13 Vedana ca hidañ Mahāli ekantasukhā abhavissa||
la

14 Viññāt ca hidañ Mahāli pe "

15 Viññāna ca hidañ Mahāli ekantasukham abhavissa
sukhānupatitam sukhāvakkantam anavakkantam duk-
khena nayidam sattā viññānasmīm nibbindeyyum|| Yasmas
ca kho Mahāli viññānam dukkham dukkhānupatitam
dukkhāvakkantam anavakkantam sukhenā tasmā sattā
viññānasmīm nibbindanti nibbindam virajjanti viññā
visujjhanti

¹ S¹ 3 insert rūpam

² S¹ + avakkantam dukkhena always

16 Ayam kho Mahāli hetu ayam paccayo sattānam visudhīyā|| evam sahetu-sapaccayā sattā visujjhantīti||

61 (9) *Aditta*

- 1-2 Savatthī|| Tatiā|| voca||
- 3 Rūpam bhikkhave ādittam|| vedanā ādittā|| saññā ādittā|| sankhārā ādittā|| viññānam ādittam||
- 4 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmīm nibbindati|| vedanāya pi||¹ saññāya pi||¹ sankhāresu pi||¹ viññānasmīm pi nibbindati|| nibbindam viraj,ati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmīm vimuttam iti ñānam hoti||
- 5 Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacaṇṇiyam katam karanīyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

62 (10) *Niruttipatha*

- 1-2 Sāvatthī|| Tatra|| voca||
- 3 Tayo me bhikkhave niruttipathā adhivacanapathā paññattipathā asamkīnnā asamkīnnapubbā na samkiyanti ² na samkiyissanti ³ appatikutthā samanehī brāhmanehī viññūhi|| Katame tayo||
- 4 Yam hi ⁴ bhikkhave rūpam atitam niruddham viparinatam|| ahosīti tassa sankhā|| ahosīti tassa samaññā|| ahosīti tassa paññatti|||| Na tassa sankhā atthīti na tassa sankhā bhavissatīti||
- 5 Yā vedanā atitā niruddhā viparinatā|| ahosīti tassa sankhā|| ahosīti tassā samaññā|| ahosīti tassā paññatti|||| Na tassā sankhā atthīti|| na tassā sankhā bhavissatīti||
- 6 Yā saññā||
- 7 Yē sankhārā atitā niruddhā viparinatā|| ahesunti tesam sankhā|| ahesunti tesam samaññā|| ahesunti tesam paññatti|||| Na tesam sankhā atthīti ⁵|| na tesam sankhā bhavissatīti ⁵||

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat nibbindati

² Missing in S³

³ Omitted by S³, B samkiyyo, S¹ saññī here only, further on samkiyyo as S¹

⁴ Missing in B

⁵ So all the MSS

8 Yam viññānam atitam niruddham viparinatam|| ahosīti tassa sankhā|| ahosīti tassa samaññā|| ahosīti tassa paññattī|| Na tassa sankhā atthīti|| na tassa sankhā bhavissatī||

9 Yam bhikkhave rūpam ajātam apātubhūtam|| bhavissatī tassa sankhā|| bhavissatī tassa samaññā|| bhavissatī tassa paññattī|| Na tassa sankhā atthīti|| na tassa sankhā ahosīti||

10 Yā vedanā ajātā apātubhūtā|| bhavissatī tassā sankhā|| bhavissatī tassā samaññā|| bhavissatī tassā paññattī|| Na tassā sankhā atthīti|| na tassā sankhā ahosīti||

11 Yā saññā|| pe||

12 Ye sankhārā ajātā apātubhūtā|| bhavissantī¹ tesam sankhā|| bhavissantī² tesam samaññā|| bhavissantī³ tesam paññattī|| Na tesam sankhā atthīti⁴|| na tesam sankhā ahesun ti||

13 Yam viññānam ajātam apātubhūtam|| bhavissatī tassa sankhā|| bhavissatī tassa samaññā|| bhavissatī tassa paññattī|| Na tassa sankhā atthīti|| na tassa sankhā ahosīti||

14 Yam bhikkhave rūpam jātam pātubhūtam|| atthīti³ tassa sankhā|| atthīti tassa samaññā|| atthīti tassa paññattī|| Na tassa sankhā ahosīti|| na tassa sankhā bhavissatī||

15 Yā vedanā jātā pātubhūtā|| atthīti tassā sankhā|| atthīti tassā samaññā|| atthīti tassa paññattī|| Na tassā sankhā ahosīti|| na tassa sankhā bhavissatī||

16 Yā saññā||

17 Ye sankhārā jātā pātubhūtā|| atthīti tesam sankhā|| atthīti² tesam samaññā|| atthīti² tesam paññattī|| na tesam sankhā ahesun ti|| na tesam sankhā bhavissantī||

18 Yam viññānam jātam pātubhūtam|| atthīti tassa sankhā|| atthīti tassa samaññā|| atthīti tassa paññattī|| na tassa sankhā ahosīti|| na tassa sankhā bhavissatī||

19 Ime kho bhikkhave tayo nū uttipathā adhivacanapathā paññattipathā asamkīnnā asamkīnnapubbā na samkīyant

¹ B bhavissatī

² So all the MSS

³ S¹⁻³ atthī

na samkiyissanti appatikutthā samanehi brāhmanehi viññūhi|||

20 Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesum ukkalāvassabhaññā abetuvādā¹ akiriyavādā natthikavādā|| te pi me tayo nirut tipatthe adhivacanapathe paññātipatthe na garahitabbam na patikkositabbam amaññimsu|||

Tam kissa hetu|| nindāvyārosa-upālambhabhaya ti|||

Majjhima-pannāsakassa² upāyavaggo
pathamo³ |||

Tatruddānam|||⁴
Upāyo Bijam Udānam||
Upādānam⁵ parivattam||²
Sattatthānam ca² Sambuddho⁶
Pañca⁷ Mahāli Ādittā⁸
[Vaggo]⁹ Niruttipathena¹⁰ cā ti|||¹¹

CHAPTER II ARAHATTAVAGGO DUTIYO

63 (1) Upādiyamāno

1 Sāvatthī|| ārāme|||¹²

2 Atha kho aññatao bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasan kamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vūpakantho apamatto ātāpi pahitatto vihareyyant|||

4 Upādiyamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa anupadī yamāno mutto pāpimato ti|||

¹ B ahetukavādā

² Omitted by S¹.³

³ Omitted by S¹, S³ samatto

⁴ Missing in B

⁵ S¹ 3 oññica

⁶ S¹-3 Buddho

⁷ S¹ 3 add vaggi

⁸ S¹ 3 otto

⁹ In B only

¹⁰ S¹ opañcena

¹¹ S¹ 3 vāti

¹² Complete in B, S¹ Sāvatthī—tattra-voca—

Aññatam Bhagavā aññatam Sugatāti|||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|||

6 Rūpam kho bhante upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa|| anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato¹||| Vedanam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa|| anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato||| Saññam² pe||| Sankhāre|||³ Viññānam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato|||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsi-tassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti|||

6 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsi||| Rūpam kho bhikkhu upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa|| anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato||| Vedanam||| Saññam||| Sankhāre||| Viññānam upādiyamāno baddho Mārassa anupādiyamāno mutto pāpimato|||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabbo ti|||

7 Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā bhāsitam abhinanditvā anumoditvā utthayāsanā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā pakkāmu|||

8 Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakantho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirasseva yassatthāya kulaputtā sammadeva agārasma anagāriyam pabbajjanti|| tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam dittheva dhamme sajam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi|||⁴ Khīnā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nāparam itthatāyāti abbhaññāsi|||

9 Aññatao ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti||

64 (2) *Maññamāno*

1-2 Sāvatthi|||⁵

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam

¹ S¹⁻³ add ti

S¹⁻³ saññā

² Complete in S¹ 3

⁴ B vihāsi

⁵ S¹ 3 adds —ārāme— athā° nisidi and so on

etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena
dhammam desetu|| pe|| pahitatto vihareyyan ti|||

4 Maññamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa|| amaññamano mutto pāpimato hoti|||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti|||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena
bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|||

6 Rūpam kho bhante maññamāno baddho Mārassa||
amaññamāno mutto pāpimato||| Vedanam||| Saññam|||
Sankhāre||| Viññānam maññamāno baddho Mārassa||
amaññamāno mutto pāpimato|||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsi-
tassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmiti|||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā
sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||| Rūpam
kho bhikkhu maññamāno baddho Mārassa|| amaññamāno
mutto pāpimato||| Vedanam||| Saññam||| Sankhāre|||
Viññānam maññamāno baddho Mārassa|| amaññamāno
mutto pāpimato|||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam
vitthārena attho datthabbo ti|||

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññatairo ca so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti||'

65 (3) Abhinandamāno

1-2 Sāvatthī|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena|| pe||
pahitatto vihareyyan ti|||

4 Abhinandamāno kho bhikkhu baddho Mārassa|| ana-
bhīnandamāno mutto pāpimato ti|||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti|||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena
bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|||

6 Rūpam kho pana bhante abhinandamāno baddho
Mārassa|| anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato||| Vedanam|||
Saññam||| Sankhāre||| Viññānam abhinandamāno
baddho Mārassa|| anabhinandamāno mutto pāpimato|||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavato sankhittena bhāsi-tassa evam vittharena attham ājānāmīti|||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsi-tassa vittharena attham ājānāsi||| Rūpam kho bhikkhu abhinandamāno baddho Māassa anabhi-nandamāno mutto pāpimato||| Vedanām||| Saññam||| Sankhāre||| Viññānam abhinandamāno baddho Māassa anabhi-nandamāno mutto pāpimato|||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsi-tassa evam vittharena attho datthabboti|||

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam ahosīti|||

66 (4) *Anuccam*

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisunno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu|| pa|| ātāpī pahitatto vihauey-yan ti|||

4 Yam kho bhikkhu aniccam tatra te chando pahātabbo ti|||

Aññatam Bhagavā aññatam Sugatāti|||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsi-tassa vitthāena attham ājānāsīti|||

6 Rūpam kho bhante aniccam|| tathā me chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā||| ¹ Saññā||| ¹ Sankhārā|| ² Viññānam aniccam|| tathā me chando pahātabbo|||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsi-tassa evam vittharena attham ājānāmīti|||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsi-tassa vittharena attham ājānāsi||| Rūpam kho bhikkhu aniccam|| tatra kho te chando pahātabbo||| Vedanā aniccam||| Saññā||| Sankhārā||| Viññānam aniccam|| tatra kho te chando pahātabbo|||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsi-tassa evam vittharena attho datthabbo ti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ add anicca

² S¹⁻³ add —pe—

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam
ahositi||

67 (5) *Dukkham*

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā
sankhittena dhammam desetu|| pe|| pahitatto vihareyyan
tu||

4 Yam kho bhikkhu dukkham tatia te chando pahā-
tabboti||

Aññatam Bhagavā aññatam Sugatātu||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena
bhāsitassa vitthāienā attham ājānāsītu||

6 Rūpam kho bhante dukkham|| tatia me chando pahā-
tabbo|| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam
dukkham|| tatra me chando pahātabbo||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsi-
tassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmītu||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā
sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthāienā attham ājānāsī|| Rupam
kho bhikkhu dukkham|| tatia te chando pahātabbo||
Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam dukkham||
tatra te chando pahātabbo||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam
vitthārena attho datthabboti||

8-9 ||Pa|| Aññatao ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam
ahosi||

68 (6) *Anattā*

1-3 Sāvatthi||^x Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā
sankhittena dhammam desetu|| pe|| pahitatto vihareyy-
yantū||

4 Yo kho bhikkhu anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo
tu||

Aññatam Bhagavā aññatam Sugatātu||

^x Missing in Sr.3

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||||

6 Rūpam kho bhante anattā|| tatra me chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā||¹ Saññā||¹ Sankhārā||¹ Viññānam anattā|| tatra me chando pahātabbo||||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāsī||² Rūpam kho bhikkhu anattā|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|||| Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam anattā³ tatra te chando pahātabbo||||

Imassa kho bhikkhave mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attho datthabboti||||

8-9 ||Pal|| Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arihatam ahositi||||

• **69 (7) Anattamya**

1-3 Sāvatti|||| Ekam antam nisunno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu|| pe | vihareyyan ti||||

4 Yam kho bhikkhu anattaniyam⁴ tatra te chando pahātabbo ti||||

Aññatam Bhagavā aññatam Sugatāti||||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti||||

6 Rūpam kho bhante anattaniyam|| tatra me chando pahātabbo|||| Vedanā|||| Saññā|||| Sankhārā|||| Viññānam anattaniyam|| tatra me chando pahātabbo||||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmīti||||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsī|||| Rūpam kho bhikkhu anattaniyam|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||||

¹ S¹⁻³ add anattā

² S¹⁻³ onāsīti

³ S¹ anatta S³ anattam

⁴ So B , S¹ 3 anattaneyyam, both always

Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā||| Viññānam aṇattani-
yam|| tatiā te chando pahātabbo|||

Imassa kho bhikkhu mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa evam
vitthārena attho datthabbo ti|||

8-9 Atha|| pa|| Aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahatam
ahosīti|||

70 (8) *Rajaniyasanthitam*

1-2 Sāvatthi|| ārame||| Atha°|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etad avoca||| Sādhu bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dham
mam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā|| pa||
vihareyyan ti|||

4 Yam kho bhikkhu rājanīyasanthitam|| tatra te chando
pahātabbo ti|||

Aññātam Bhagavā aññātam Sugatāti|||

5 Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu mayā sankhittena
bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|||

6 Rūpam kho bhante rājanīyasanthitam|| tatra me
chando pahātabbo||| Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā|||
Viññānam rājanīyasanthitam|| tatiā me chando pahā-
tabbo|||

Imassa khvāham bhante Bhagavatā sankhittena bhāsi-
tassa evam vitthārena attham ājānāmī ti|||

7 Sādhu sādhu bhikkhu|| sādhu kho tvam bhikkhu mayā
sankhittena bhāsitassa vitthārena attham ājānāsīti|||
Rūpam kho bhikkhu rājanīyasanthitam|| tatra te chando
pahātabbo||| Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā||| Viññā-
nam rājanīyasanthitam|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

Imassa kho bhikkhave mayā sankhittena bhāsitassa
evam vitthārena attho datthabho ti|||

8-9 Atha||| la||| Aññataro ca so bhikkhu arahatam
ahosīti|||

71 (9) *Rādha*

1 Sāvatthi|| ārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rādho yena Bhagavā tenupasan-

kamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmim ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāra-mamamkāla-mānānusayā na hontīti||

4 Yam kiñci Rādha rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olāñikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panitam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññaya passati||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci sankhārā||

8 Yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgatapaccuppannam|| la|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññaya passati||

9 Evam kho Rādha jānato evam passato imasmim ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāra-mamamkāramānānusayā na hontīti||

10 ||la|| Aññataro ca panāyasmā Rādho aīahatam ahositi||

72 (10) Surādha

1 Savatthī|| ārāme¹||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Surādho² Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmim ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamamkāramānāpagatam³ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam suvimuttan tī||

4 Yam kiñci Surādha rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam|| la|| yam dūre vā⁴ santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññaya dīsvā anupādā vimutto hoti||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci sankhārā||

¹ Missing in B ² S¹⁻³ insert yena Bhagavā^o nisinno kho

³ S¹⁻³ omit m

⁴ In S³ only

8 Yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgata paccuppannana ajjhata-
tam vā bahiddhā vā olāikam vā sukhumam vā hinam vā
panītam vā yam dūre santike vā [sabbā vedanā] la|| sabbā
saññā|| sābbe sankhārā||]¹ sabbam viññānam Netam mama
neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam
sammappaññāya dīsvā anupādā vimutto hotu|||

9 Evam kho² Surādha jānato evam passato³ imasmīm ca
savīññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāra-
mamamkā amānāpagatam mānasam hoti vīdhāsamatik-
kantam³ suvīmūttantū|||

10 ||pa|| Aññataro ca panāyasmā Suādho arahatam
ahosīti|||⁴

Arahatta-vaggo dutiyo||| 5

Tati uddānam||| 6

Upādiya Maññamānā|| 7
Athābhīnandamāno ca|| 8
Aniccam Dukkham Anattā ca||
Anattaniyam⁹ Rajaniyasanthitam||
Rādha-Surādhena te dasā tu||| 10

CHAPTER III KHAJJANIVAVAGGO TATIYO

73 (1) Assādo

1-2 Savatthi||| Tatra|| voca||| 11

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano rūpassa assādañca
ādīnavañca nissaranāñca yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

4-6 Vedanāya|| 12 Saññāya||| Sankhārānam||| 12

7 Viññānassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranam ca yathā-
bhūtam na pajānāti|||

8-12 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako Rūpassa|| 13

¹ In B only ² Missing in B ³ B inserts santam

⁴ Paragraph 10 is to be found in B only

⁵ S¹-3 samatto instead of dutiyo ⁶ B omits tati

⁷ S¹ 3 uppāda°, S³ °māna ⁸ S¹-3 athopinandanā

⁹ S¹ 3 °neyyam ¹⁰ S¹-3 Rādhāsurādhena pūrito vaggo

¹¹ Tati—voca is to be found in S¹-3 only, always

¹² Complete in S¹-3 ¹³ Complete in B

Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhārānam¹ Viññānassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānātīti||

74 (2) Samudayo (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Assutavā bhikkhave puthujjano rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

4-6 Vedanāya|||¹ Saññāya||| Sankhārānam||

7 Viññānassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako rūpassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

9-11 Vedanāya|||¹ Saññāya||| Sankhārānam|||¹

12 Viññānassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti ti||

75 (3) Samudayo (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Sutavā bhikkhave ariyasāvako² rūpassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathābhūtam pajānāti||

4-6 Vedanāya|| pell|| Saññāya|| Sankhārānam|||

7 Viññānassa samudayañ ca atthagamañ ca assādañ ca ādīnavañ ca nissaranañ ca yathābhūtam pajānātīti|||³

76 (4) Arahanta (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| Yad anattā tam netam

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ omit sutavā °sāvako

³ This sutta is the mere repetition of the numbers 8-12 of the preceding

mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam ¹||

4-6 Vedanā|| pe|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| ²

7 Viññānam aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā ti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya datthabbam||

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmīm pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi³ saññāya pi³ sankhāresu pi³ viññānasmīm pi nibbindati||

9 Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmīm vimuttamītiñānam hoti|| Khinājāti vusitam brahmacariyam kātam karanīyam nāparam' itthattāvāti pajānāti||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave sattāvāsā yāvatā bhavaggam ete aggā ete setthā lokasmīm yad idam arahanto ti||

11 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvā⁴ Sugato athāparam etad avoca satthā||

•

12 Sukhino vata arahanto|| tanhā tesam na vijjati||
Āsmimāno samucchinno|| mohajālam padāltam|| 1 ||

Anejanto anuppattā|| cittam tesam anāvilam||
loke anupalittā te|| brahmabhūtā anāsavā|| 2 ||

Pañcakkhandhe paññāya|| sattasaddhammagocarā||
pasamsiyā sappurisā|| puttā buddhassa orasā|| 3 ||

Sattaratana sampannā|| tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitā||
Anuvicaranti mahāvīrā|| pahinabhayabheravā|| 4 ||

Dasahangehi⁵ sampannā|| mahānāgā samāhitā||
ete kho setthā lokasmīm|| tanhā tesam na vijjati|| 5 ||

Asekhaññānam uppannam|| antimo yam⁶ samussayo||
Yo sāro brahmacariyassa|| tasmim aparatapaccayā|| 6 ||

¹ S¹⁻³ disvā, here only

² Complete in S¹⁻³, vedanā saññā being omitted

³ S¹⁻³ repeat nibbindati

⁴ B adds ca

⁵ S¹⁻³ dasangehi, further on dasahangehi

⁶ B antīmassa

Vidhāsu na vikampanti|| vippamuttā¹ punabbhavā||
dantabhūmim anuppattā|| te loke vijitāvino || 7 ||

Uddham tiriyam apācīnam|| nandi tesam na vijati||
nandanti te sihanādam|| Buddhā loke anuttarāti² || 8 ||

77 (5) *Arahanta* (2)

1-2 Sāvattthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham
yam dukkham tad anattā|| yad anattā tam retam mama
neso ham asmi na me so attā ti|| Evam etam yathābhūtam
sammappaññaya dathabbam||

4-7 Vedanāo odatthabbam||³

8 Evam passam bhikkhave sūtavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim
pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| sankhāresu pi||
viññanasmim pi nibbindati||

9 Nibbindam vijajati vijāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim
vimuttam iti nānam hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahma-
caññayam katam karaniyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāt||

10 Yāvatā bhikkhave sattāvāsā yāvatā bhavaggam ete
aggā ete satthā lokasmim yad idam arahanto ti||⁴

78 (7) *Sīha* (1)

1-2 Sāvattthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Sīho bhikkhave mīgarājā sāyanhasamayam āsayā nik-
khamati|| āsayā nikhamitvā vijambhati|| vijambhitvā
samantā catuddisā anuviloketi|| samantā catuddisā anuvil-
oketvā tilkhattum⁵ sihanādam nadati|| tilkhattum⁵
sihanādam naditvā gocarāya pakkamatī||

¹ B inserts na

² B buddho^o—anuttaro^o

³ As in the preceding, missing in B

⁴ S¹⁻³ add the verses of the preceding, the first two being
reduced to one in this way

Sukhino vata arahanto mohajālam padālitam||
Loko (*sic*) anupalittā te bīahmabhūtā anāsavā||

⁵ B dvīkhattum

4 Ye ¹ keci bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pānā sīhassa migā-
iañño nadato saddam sunanti yebuyyena bhayam sam-
vegam santāsam āpajjantī|| bilam bilāsayā pavisanti||
dakam dakāsayā pavisanti|| vanam vanāsayā pavisanti|| ākā-
sam pakkhino bhajanti||

5 Ye pī te bhikkhave rañño nāgā gāma-nigama-rājadhā-
nīsu dalhehi yottehi ² baddhā|| te pī tāni bandhanāni sam-
chinditvā sampadāletvā bhītā muttakarīsam mocantā ³ ye-
na vā tena vā palāyanti||

6 Evam mahiddhiko ⁴ kho bhikkhave sīho migarājā tirac-
chānagatānam pānānam evam mahesakkho evam mahānu-
bhāvo||

7 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yādā Tathāgato loke uppaj-
jati aīaham sammāsambuddho vijācaranasampanno sugato
lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanu-
sānam Buddha Bhagavā so dhammam deseti|| Iti rūpam iti
rūpassa samudayo iti iūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedamā|| Iti
saññā⁵|| Iti sankhārā||⁵ Iti viññānam iti viññānasam-
udayo iti viññānassa atthagamo||⁶

8 Ye pī te bhikkhave devā dīghāyukā vannavanto sulha-
bahulā uccesu vimānesu ciratthitikā te pī kho⁷ Tathāgat-
tassa dhammadesanam sutvā yebhuyyena bhayām sam-
vegam santāsam āpajjantī|| Aniccā va kira bho mayam
samānā Niccamhāti amaññimha|| addhuvā va kira bho
mayam samānā Dhuvamhā ti amaññimha|| asassatā va kira
bho mayam samānā Sassatamhā ti amaññimha|| mayam
hi⁸ kira bho aniccā addhuvā asassatā sakkāyapariyāpannā
ti||

9 Evam mahiddhiko kho bhikkhave Tathāgato sadeva-
kassa lokassa evam mahesakkho evam mahānubhāvo ti||

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| idam vatvāna⁹ Sugato athā
param etad avoca satthā¹⁰||

¹ B inserts hi ² S¹⁻³ varattehi, S¹ adds bandhanehi

³ S¹⁻³ cajamānā ⁴ S¹⁻³ oīddhiyo ⁵ Complete in B

⁶ B adds iti

⁷ B omits kho

⁸ B pī

⁹ S³ vatvā

¹⁰ This paragraph is missing in B

11 Yādā buddho abhiññāya|| dhammacakkam pavattayi||
sadevakassa lokassa|| satthā appatipuggalo|| 1 ||

Sakkāyassa nirodham ca|| sakkāyassa ca sambhavam||
ariyam catthangikam maggam|| dukkhūpasamagāminam|| 2 ||

Ye pi dīghāyukā devā|| vannavanto yasassino||
bhītā santā samāpādum|| sihassevita e migā|| 3 ||

Avītvattā sakkāyam ¹|| aniccā kira bho mayam||
Sutvā arahato vālyam|| vippamuttassa ² tādino tu|| 4 ||

79 (7) Sīha (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| voca||¹

3 Ye hī keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā anekavī-
hitam pubbenivāsam anussaramānā ³ anussaranti|| sabbe te
pañcupādānakkhandhe anussaranti etesam vā aññatai am|||
[katame pancej ⁴||]

4 Evamrūpo ahosim atitam addhānanti|| iti vā hī bhikk-
have anussaramāno rūpaññeva anussarati||| Evamve-
dano ahosim atitam addhānanti|| iti vā bhikkhave anussa-
ramāno vedanaññeva anussarati||| Evamsaññī ⁵ ahosim
atitam addhānanti||| Evamsankhāo ahosim atitam addhānanti|||
iti vā hī bhikkhave anussaramāno viññānam eva anussarati|||

5 Kūñca bhikkhave rūpam vadetha||| Ruppatiti kho
bhikkhave ⁶ tasmā rūpan ti vuccati||| Kena ruppati|| sītena
pi ruppati unhena pi ruppati jighacchāya pi uppatti pipā
sāya pi ruppati damsā-makasa vātātapa sirimsapa-sam-
phassena ⁷ pi ruppati|| ruppatiti kho bhikkhave tasmā
rūpan ti vuccati|||

6 Kūñca bhikkhave vedanam vadetha|||
Vediyantiti ⁸ kho bhikkhave tasmā vedanā ti vuccati|||
kūñca vediyati|| sukhām pi vediyati dukkham pi vediyati

¹ Sr^{2,3} omit m

² B vimuttassa

³ Sr °saramānam (S³ -nam)

⁴ In B only

⁵ B °saññō

⁶ Missing in B

⁷ B °sarīsapa°

⁸ B vedaya° always

adukkhamasukham pi vediyati|| vediyatiti kho bhikkhave
tasmā vedanā ti vuccati||

7 Kiñca bhikkhave saññam vadetha|||

Sañjānātītī kho bhikkhave tasmā saññā ti vuccatū|| kiñca sañjānātū|| nilam pi sañjānātī pītakam pi sañjānātī lohitakam pi sañjānātī odātam pi sañjānātī|| sañjānātītī kho bhikkhave tasmā saññā ti vuccatū||

8 Kiñca bhikkhave sankhāre vadetha||| Sankhatam abhisankharontīti bhikkhave tasmā sankhārā ti vuccanti ॥||| Kiñca sañkhatam abhisankharontī|| rūpam rūpattāya sankhatam abhisankharontī vedanam vedanattāya sankhatam abhisankharontī|| saññam saññattāya sankhatam abhisankharontī|| sankhāre sankhārattāya sankhatam abhisankharontī|| viññānam viññānatthāya sankhatam abhisankharontī|| sankhatam abhisankharontīti kho bhikkhave tasmā sankhārā ti vuccanti|||

9 Kiñca bhikkhave viññānam vadetha || vijānātītī kho bhikkhave tasmā viññānan ti vuccati || Kiñca vijānātī aramīlam pī vijānātī tittakam pī vijānātī katukam pī vijānātī madhukam ² pī vijānātī khārikam pī vijānātī akhāri-kam pī vijānātī lonakam pī vijānātī alonakam pī vijānātī vijānātītī kho bhikkhave tasmā viññānan ti vuccati ||

10 Tatra bhikkhave sutavā arivasañvako iti patisañcikkhatu ||

11 Aham kho etaahi rūpena khajjāmī|| atitam paham 3
 addhānam evam eva rūpena khajjim 4 seyyathāpi etarahi
 paccuppannena rūpena khajjāmī|| aham ceva kho pana anā-
 gatam rūpam abhinandeyyam anāgatam paham addhānam
 evam eva rūpena khajjeyyam seyyathāpi etarahi paccup-
 pannena rūpena khajjāmiti||| So iti patisankhāya atitas-
 mim rūpasmim anapekho hoti|| anāgatam rūpam nābhī-
 nandati|| paccuppannassa rūpassa nibbidāya virāgāya niro-
 dhāya patipanno hoti||

12 Aham kho etarahi vedanāya khajjāmi|| atitam paham addhānam evam eva vedanāva khajjum seyyathāpi etarahi

¹ B vuccati always

² B madhuram

3 B pāham always

4 B khajjam always

paccuppannāya vedanāya khajjāmī|| aham ceva kho pana anāgatam vedanam abhinandeyyam anāgatam paham addhānam evam eva vedanāya khajjeyyam seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannāya vedanāya khajjāmītu|| So iti patisankhāya atītāya vedanāya anapekho hotu|| anāgatam vedanam nā bhinandati paccuppannāya vedanāya nibbidāya viāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hotu||

13 Aham kho etarahi saññāya khajjāmī||

14 Aham kho ¹ etarahi sankhārehī khajjāmī|| atītam paham addhānam evam eva sankhārehī khajjim seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannehi sankhārehī khajjāmī|| aham ceva kho pana anāgate sankhāre abhinandeyyam anagatam paham addhānam evam eva sankhārehī khajjeyyam seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannehi sankhārehī khajjāmītu|| So iti patisankhāya atitesu sankhāresu anapekho hotu|| anāgate sankhāre nābhinandati|| paccuppannānam sankhārānam nibbidāya viāgāya nuodhāya patipanno hotu||

15 Aham kho etarahi viññānena khajjāmī|| atītam pi addhānam evam eva viññānena khajjim seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannena viññānena khajjāmī|| aham ceva kho pañña anāgatam viññānām abhinandeyyam anāgatam paham addhānam evam eva viññānena khajjeyyam seyyathāpi etarahi paccuppannena viññānena khajjāmītu|| So iti patisankhāya atitasmim viññānasmim anapekho hotu|| anāgatam viññānām nābhinandati|| paccuppannassa viññānassa nibbidāya viāgāya nuodhāya patipanno hotu||

16 Tam kim maññiatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vāti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipaññāmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti||

No etam bhante||

17-19 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

20 Viññānam niccam vā aniccam va ti||

Aniccam bhante ti||

Yam panāniccam dukkham va tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam
nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me
attati||

No hetam bhante||

21 Tasmātiha bhikkhāve yam kiñci rūpam atitānāgata
paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā
sukhumam vā hīnam vā panitam vā|| yam dūre santike vā
sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so
attati|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya datthab-
bam||

22 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe||

23 Yā kāci saññā||

24 Ye keci sankhārā||

25 Yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgata paccuppannam; la||
yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam netam mama neso
ham asmi na meso attati|| evam etam yathābhūtam samma-
ppaññāya datthabbam||

26 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako apacināti¹ no
ācināti²|| pajahati na upādiyati|| visenetū no ussenetū³||
vidhūpetū na sandhūpetū⁴||

27 Kiñca apacināti no ācināti|| Rūpam apacināti no
ācināti|| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññānam apaci-
nāti no acināti||

28 Kiñcā pajahati na upādiyati|| Rūpam pajahati na
upādiyati|| Vedanam⁵|| Saññam⁶|| Sankhāre⁵|| Viññānam
pajahati na upādiyati||

29 Kiñca visenetū na ussenetū|| Rūpam visenetū na
ussenetū|| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññānam vise-
netū na ussenetū||

¹ S¹⁻³ apacināti (or apacintū) almost always

² S¹ ācināti (or ācintū), S³ repeats apacināti

³ B visenetū no ussinetū always

⁴ B vidhu—sandhupetū always

⁵ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ Saññā here and further on

30 Kñica vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|| Rūpam vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|| Vedanam¹|| Saññam²|| Sankhāre¹|| Viññānam vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti||

31 Evam passam bhikkhave³ sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-mim pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| sankhāresu pi|| viññānasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati|| virāgā vimuccati|| vimuttasmim vimuttam iti sianam hoti|| Khinā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaniyam nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

32 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu nevācināti⁴ na apacināti|| apacinītvā thito neva pajahati na upādiyati|| pajahitvā thito neva viseneti na usseneti|| visenetvā thito neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti||

33 Vidhūpetvā thito kñica nevācināti na apacināti|| apacinītvā thito rūpam nevācināti na apacināti|| apacinītvā thito vedanam|| saññam⁵|| sankhāre¹|| viññānam nevācināti na apacināti||

34 Apacinītvā thito kñica neva pajahati na upādiyati|| pajahitvā thito rūpam neva pajahati na upādiyati|| pajahitvā thito vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam neva pajahati na upādiyati||

35 Pajahitvā thito kñica neva viseneti na usseneti|| visenetvā thito rūpam neva viseneti na usseneti|| visenetvā thito vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam neva viseneti na usseneti||

36 Visenetvā thito kñica neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|| vidhūpetvā thito rūpam neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti|| vidhūpetvā thito vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam neva vidhūpeti na sandhūpeti||

37 Vidhūpetva thito evam vimuttacittam⁶ kho bhikkhave bhikkhum sa-indakādevā⁷ sabrahmakā sapajāpatikā ārahāva namassanti||

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² Omitted by S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ bhikkhu

⁴ So S¹ only, S³ B novācināti

⁵ S¹ 3 vedanā saññā

⁶ S³ vimuttam cittam

⁷ So S³, S¹ saindā, B saindadevā

38 Namo te purisājañña|| namo te purisuttama|| .
Yassa tenābhijānāma|| yam pi nissāya jhāyasiti||||

80 (8) Pindolyam

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkhesu vihāratī Kapilavat-thusmīm Nigrodhārāme||||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā kismiñcid¹ eva pakālāne bhikkhu-sangham panāmetvā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pāttacivaram ādāya Kapilavathum² pindāya pāvisi||||

3 Kapilavatthusmīm pindāya caritvā pacchābhāttam pindapātāpatikkanto yena mahāvanam tenupasankamī divāvihārāya|| mahāvanam ajjhogahetvā veluvalatthitāya mūle divāvihāram nisīdi||||

4 Atha kho Bhagavato rahogatassa patisallinassa evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi||||

5 Mavā kho bhikkhu sangho pavālho³|| santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavānayam|| tesam mamam apassantānam siyā aññathattam siyā vipari-nāmo|||| Seyyathāpi nāma vacchassa tarunassa mātaram apassantassa siyā aññathattam siyā viparināmo||||

6 Evam evam santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavānayam tesam mamam⁴ apassantānam siyā aññathattam siyā viparināmo|||| Seyyathāpi nāma bijānam tarunānam udakam alabhattānam siyā aññathattam siyā viparināmo||||

7 Evam eva santettha⁵|| pa|| tesam mamam⁴ alabhattānam dassanāya siyā aññathattam siyā viparināmo|||| Yam nūnāham yatheva mayā pubbe bhikkhusangho anuggahitō evam eva⁶ etarahi anugganheyyam bhikkhusanghantī||||

8 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato cetasā ceto-parivitakkam aññāya seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sam-miñjutam vā bāham pasāreyya pasāritam vā bāham sam-miñjeyya|| evam eva⁷ Brahma-loke antarahito Bhagavato puriato pātui ahosi||||

¹ S¹⁻³ kismicid ² S¹⁻³ ovatthusmīm ³ B pavālho

⁴ S¹⁻³ mama ⁵ S¹⁻³ yantettha omitting evam eva

⁶ S¹⁻³ evam ⁷ B S³ evam

9 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati ekamsam uttarāsangam karitvā yena Bhagavā tenañjalim panāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Evam etam Bhagavā evam etam Sugata Bhagavatā bhante bhikkhusangho pavālho|||

10 Santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavīnayam|| tesam Bhagavantam apassantānam siyā aññathattam siyā vīparināmo||| Seyyathāpi nāma vacchassa tarunassa mātānam apassantassa siyā aññathattam siyā vīparināmo|||

11 Evam eva santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavīnayam|| tesam Bhagavantam apassantānam siyā aññathattam siyā vīparināmo||| Seyyathāpi nāma bijānam tarunānam udakam alabhanṭānam siyā aññathattam siyā vīparināmo|||

12 Evam eva santettha bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imam dhammavīnayam|| tesam Bhagavantam alabhanṭānam dassanāya siyā aññathattam siyā vīparināmo|||

13 Abhinandatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusangham abhvadatu bhante Bhagavā bhikkhusangham|| yathēva bhante ¹ Bhagavatā pubbe bhikkhusangho anuggahito evam evam etarahi anugganhātu bhikkhusanghanti|||

14 Adhvāsesi Bhagavā tunhibhāvena|||

15 Atha kho Brahmā sahampati Bhagavato adhvāsanam vīdūtvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatthevantaradhāyi|||²

16 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yena Nigrodhāñāmo tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisidū|| nisajja kho Bhagavā tathāūpam iddhābhīsankhāram abhisankhāy³ yāthā te bhikkhū ⁴eka vihakāya sārajjāyamānaūpā yenāham tenupasankamey-yum||

17 Te bhikkhū ⁴] ekavihakāya sārajjāyamānaūpā yena

¹ In S³ only ² S¹⁻³ odhāyimsu ³ B o-sankharoti

⁴ The part between [] is missing in S¹⁻³

⁵ So S¹⁻³, B ekadīhikāyasārajjāmānao, S¹ o-mānam

Bhagavā tenupasankamim̄su|| upasankamitvā Bhagawantam
abhiwādetvā ekam antam nisidim̄su||

11 Ekam antam nisinne¹ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā etad
avoca|| Antam idam bhikkhave jivikānam yad idam
pindolyam² abhisāpāyam³ lokasmīm pindolo vicarasī pat-
tapānīti³ tam ca kho evam bhikkhave kulaputtā upenti
atthavasikā atthavasam paticeca|| neva rājābhīnītā na coiā-
bhīnītā na inatthā na bhayatthā na jivikā⁴ pakatā|| Apī ca
kho otinnam̄hi⁴ jātiyā jaīāyā⁶ maranena sokehī paidevehi
dukkhehī domanassehī upāyāsehī⁵ dukkhotinno dukkhapa-
reto⁷|| appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa
antaiakiriyā paññāyethātī||

19 Evam pabbajito cāyam bhikkhave kulaputto so ca
hoti abhijjālu kāmesu tibbasārāgo vyāpannacitto paduttha
manasankappo mutthassati asampajāno asamāhito vib-
bhantacitto pākatindriyo|| Seyyathāpi bhikkhave chavā-
lātam⁸ ubhato padittam majhe gūthagatam neva gāme
katthattam⁹ pharati nāraññē katthattam pharati|| tathū
parāham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadāmi gihibhogā ca
paññihino sāmaññatthañca na paripūreti||

20 Tayo me bhikkhave akusalavitalkā kāmavitalko
vyāpādavitalko vihimsavitalko|| ime ca kho bhikkhave tayo
akusalavitalkā kva¹⁰ aparisesā nirujjhanti|| Catūsu vā¹¹
satipatthānesu supatthīhita-citassa vihārato animittam vā
samādhim¹² bhāvayato||

21 Yāvañcidam bhikkhave alam eva animitto samādhī
bhāvetum|| animitto bhikkhave samādhī bhāvito bahulikato
mahapphalo hoti mahāniyamso||

22 Dve mā bhikkhave ditthiyo bhavaditthi ca¹³ vibhava-

¹ S¹⁻³ nisinnā ² S¹ °sāpoyyam , S³ °sāpeyyam

³ B carası pattapanī

⁴ B ājivikā ⁵ B otinnamha , S¹⁻³ okinnām̄hi

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit ya ⁷ B °tinna °paretā

⁸ So S¹ , S³ jvalātam , B savālatam (or chavo^o)

⁹ S¹ 3 latthattam further on latthattam

¹⁰ S¹ °vitakkatam , S³ °vitakkānam both omitting lā

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹² B S³ omit m ¹³ Missing in B

ditthi ea|| Tatra kho ¹ bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako iti patisañcikkhati Atthi nu kho ² kiñci lokasmīm yam aham upādiyamāno na vajjavā assan ti||

23 So evam pajānāti Natthi nu kho tam kiñci lokasmīm yam aham upādiyamāno na vajjavā assam ³|| aham hi ⁴ rupaññeva upādiyamāno upādiyeyyam|| vedanaññeva ⁵|| saññaññeva ⁵|| sankhāre yeva ⁵|| viññānaññeva upādiyamāno upādiyeyyam|| Tassa me assa upādānapaccayā bhavo bhavapaccayā jāti jātipaccayā jarāmaranam sokaparidevadukkhadomassupāyāsā sambhaveyyum|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo assa|||

24 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

25-28 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam sankhitam ⁶|| la||

29-30 Tasmātiha bhikkhave ⁷ evam passam|| pa ⁸|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

81 (9) Pāñleyya

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosambiyam ⁹ viharati Ghositārāme|||

2 Atha kho Bhagavā pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pat-tacivaram adāya Kosambim ¹⁰ pindāya pāvīsi|| Kosambiyam pindāya caritvā pacchābhettam pindapātapatikkanto sāmam

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹ 3 add tam

³ S¹⁻³ assanti so evam pajānāti

⁴ S¹⁻³ ca

⁵ Complete in S¹⁻³ ⁶ S¹ 3 niccam vāo (complete)

⁷ S¹⁻³ insert Yam kiñci rūpamō datthabbam (as in 7 21-25) ⁸ S¹ 3 insert sutavā ariyasārakō (as in 4 8-9)

⁹ B kosambhiō always

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ kosambiyam

senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anāmantetvā upatthāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusangham eko adutyo cālikam pakkāmī||

3 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam Ānandam etad avoca||| Esāvuso Ānanda Bhagavā sāmam senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anāmantetvā upatthāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusangham eko cālikam ¹ pakkanto ti|||

4 Yasmim āvuso samaye Bhagavā sāmam senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacīvaram ādāya anāmantetvā upatthāke anapaloketvā bhikkhusangham eko adutyo cālikam pakkāmī ² eko va Bhagavā tasmim samaye viharitukāmo hoti na Bhagavā tasmim samaye kenacī anubandhitabbo hotīti|||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā anupubbena cālikam caramāno yena Pārileyyakam³ tad avasari|| tatra sudam Bhagavā Pārileyyake viharatī bhaddasālamūle|||

6 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamīmsu|| upasankamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhīm sammodīmsu|| sammodanīyam katham sārīniyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdīmsu|||

7 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Ānandam etad avocum||| Cirassam sutā kho ⁴ no āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammī kathā|| icchāma mayam āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato sammukhā dhammīm katham sotun ti|||

8 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando tehi bhikkhūhi saddhīm yena Pārileyyakam bhaddhasālamūlam⁵ yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

9 Ekam antam nisinne⁶ kho te bhikkhū Bhagavā dhammīyā kathāya sandassesi samādapesi samuttejesi sampa hamsesi|||

¹ All this from pakkāmī is missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹ pakkamī , S³ pakkamī ³ B pāli^o always

⁴ S¹⁻³ cirassutā, omitting kho

⁵ S¹ °mūlam ekam , S³ °mūlakam ⁶ S¹⁻³ nisinnā

10 Tena kho pana samayena aññatañassa bhikkhuno evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi¹ Katham nu kho jānato katham passato anantañā² āsavānam khayo hotītī³||

11 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto parivitakkam aññaya bhikkhū āmantesi⁴|| Vicayaso desito bhikkhāve mayā dhammo⁵ vicayaso desitā cattāro satipatthānā⁶|| vicayaso desitā sammappadhānā⁷|| vicayaso desitā cattāro iddhipādā⁸|| vicayaso desitāni pañcindiyāni⁹|| vicayaso desitāni pañcabalāni¹⁰|| vicayaso desitāni¹¹ sattabojjhāgāni¹²|| vicayaso desitāni¹³ anātāni¹⁴ sattabojjhāgāni¹⁵|| vicayaso desitāni¹⁶ anātāni¹⁷ sattabojjhāgāni¹⁸|| vicayaso desitāni¹⁹ anātāni²⁰ sattabojjhāgāni²¹||

Evam vicayaso kho²² desito bhikkhave²³ mayā dhammo²⁴||

12 Evam vicayaso desitā kho bhikkhave mayā dhamme²⁵ atha panidhekaccassa bhikkhuno evam cetaso parivitakko udapādi²⁶|| Katham nu kho jānato²⁷ katham passato²⁸ anātarā āsavānam khayo hotītī²⁹||

13 Katham ca bhikkhave jānato katham passato anātarā āsavānam khayo hotītī³⁰||

14 Idha bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adasāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappūrisānam adassavī³¹ la³² sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati³³ yā kho pana bhikkhave sā³⁴ samanu passanā sankhāro so³⁵|| So pana sankhāro kimnīdāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavoti³⁶|| Avijjāsamphassa jena bhikkhave vedayitena phutthassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppānā tanhā³⁷ tatojo³⁸ so sankhāro³⁹|| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi⁴⁰ kho sankhāro anicco sankhato paticca samuppanno⁴¹ sā pi tanhā anicca sankhatā paticcasamuppannā⁴² sā pi vedānā⁴³ so pi phasso anicco sankhato paticca samuppanno⁴⁴ sā pi avijjā anicca sankhatā paticcasamup-

¹ S¹⁻³ add ya

² B omits ni

³ Missing in S³

⁴ Missing in S¹

⁵ All the phrase is missing in B

⁶ S¹⁻³ have desito

⁷ dhammo a mere repetition of the

preceding phrase

⁸ S¹⁻³ insert va

⁹ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ tatopojo here only

¹¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

paññā||| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam, passato anantaīā āsavānam khayo hoti|||

17 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| api ca kho rūpavantam attānam samanupassati|| yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā sankhāro so||| So pana sankhāro kimniidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo||| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena phutthassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppānā tanhā|| tatojo so sankhāro||| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro anicco sankhato paticcasamuppanno|| sā pi tanhā|| pe|| sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā anicca sankhatā paticcasamuppannā||| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantā āsavānam khayo hoti|||

18 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam attānam samanupassati|| api ca kho attāni rūpam samanupassati|| yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā sankhāro so||| So pana sankhāro kimniidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo||| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena putthassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppānā tanhā|| tatojo so sankhāro|||

Iti kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro anicco sankhato paticca samuppanno|| sā pi tanhā¹ sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā anicca sankhatā paticcasamuppannā||| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantaīā āsavānam khayo hoti|||

19 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam attānam samanupassati|| na attāni rūpam samanupassati|| api ca kho rūpasmim attānam samanupassati||| Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā sankhāro so|||

So pana sankhāro kimniidāno kimsamudayo kimjātiko kimpabhavo||| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena putthassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppānā tanhā|| tatojo so sankhāro||| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro anicco sankhato² paticcasamuppanne|| sā pi

¹ S¹⁻³ add -pe

² There is a gap in S¹ from attānam (in 19, 1 3) to san

tanhā|| sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā anicca sankhata paticcasamuppannā|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato|| la|| āsavānam khayo hoti||

20 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam attānam|| na attani rūpam|| na rūpasmim attānam samanupassati||

21 Api ca kho vedanam attato samanupassati|| api ca kho vedanāvantam attānam samanupassati|| api ca kho attani vedanam samanupassati|| api ca kho vedanāya attānam samanupassati||

22-23 Api ca kho saññam||¹ Api ca kho sankhāre attato samanupassati|| api ca kho sankhāravantam attānam samanupassati|| api ca kho attani sankhāre samanupassati|| api ca kho sankhāresu attānam samanupassati||

24 Api ca kho viññānam attato samanupassati|| api ca kho viññānavantam attānam|| api ca kho attani viññānam|| api ca kho viññānasmim attānam samanupassati||² Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave samanupassanā sankhāro so|| So pana sankhāro kīmnidāno|| la|| kimpabhavo|| Avijjā-samphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena putthassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppannā tanhā|| tatojo so sankhāro|| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro anicco sankhato paticcasamuppanno|| sā pi tanhā|| pe|| sā pi vedanā|| so pi phasso|| sā pi avijjā anicca sankhata paticcasamuppannā|| Evam pi² kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantara āsavānam khayo hoti||

25 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na vedanam attato samanupassati|| na saññam|| na sankhāre|| na viññānam attato samanupassati||³

Api ca kho evam ditthi hoti|| so attā so loko|| so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo tu||

Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave sassata ditthi sankhāro so|| so pāna sankhāro kīmnidāno|| pa|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantara āsavānam khayo hoti||

26 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na

¹ Complete in S¹ 3

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ All is complete in S¹⁻³

vedanam|| na saññam|| na sankhāre|| na viññānam attato
samanupassati|| na pi hevam ditthi hoti So attā so loko so
pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo
ti||¹ Apī ca kho evam ditthi hoti No ca assam no ca me
siyā na bhavissāmi² na me bhavissatiti||||

27 Yā kho pana sā bhikkhave ucchedaditthi sankhāro so||
so pana sankhāro kīmnidāno kīmsamudayo kīmjātiko
kīmpabhavo|||| Avijjāsamphassajena bhikkhave vedayi-
tena putthassa assutavato puthujjanassa uppānā tanhā||
tatojo so sankhāro|||| Iti kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro
anicco|| la|| Evam pi kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato
anantarā āsavānam khayo hoti||³

28 Na heva kho rūpam attato samanupassati|| na veda-
nam na saññam na sanklāre na viññānam attato samanu-
passati|| la|| na viññānasmim attānam³ samanupassati||||

Na pi evam ditthi hoti So attā so loko so pecca bhavissā-
mi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti⁴, na pi
evam ditthi hoti No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi
na me bhavissatiti|||| Apī ca kho kankhī hoti vicikicchi⁴
anithhangato⁵ saddhamme||||

29 Yā kho⁶ pana sā bhikkhave kankhitā vicikicchitā⁷
anithhangatā saddhamme sankhāro so|| so pana sankhāro
kīmnidāno kīmsamudayo kīmjātiko kīmpabhavo|||| Avijjā
samphassajena bhikkhave vedayitena putthassa assutavato
putthujjanassa uppānā tanhā|| tatojo so sankhāro||
Iti⁸ kho bhikkhave so pi sankhāro anicco sankhato pati-
ccasamuppanno|| sā pi tanhā anicca sankhatā pati-
ccasamuppannā|| sā pi vedanā anicca sankhatā pati-
ccasamuppannā|| so pi phasso anicco sankhato pati-
ccasamuppanno|| sā pi avijjā anicca sankhatā pati-
ccasamuppannā||

30 Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam passato anantarā
āsavānam khayo hotiti||||

¹ Much more complete in S¹⁻³ and occupying a large place

² B nābhavissam always

³ B attato

⁴ S¹ vevikicchi, S³ vecī^o ⁵ S³ anithāgato always

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁷ B kankhatā vicikicchatā, S¹ vevī^o, S³ vecī^o ⁸ B evam

82 (10) *Punnamā*

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam vihaīati Pubbāīame Migaramātupasāde mahatā bhikkhusanghena sadhim|||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā tadahuposathe pannarase¹ punnamāya iattiyā bhikkhusanghparivuto ajjhokāse nisinno hoti||

3 Atla kho aīñatao bhikkhu utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttāsangam kaiitvā yena Bhagavā tenaījalim panāmetvā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Puccheyāham bhante Bhagavantam kūñcid eva desam sace me Bhagavā okāsam kaioti pañhassa veyyākaiānāyāti||

Tena hi tvam bhikkhu sake āsane nisiditvā puccha yad ākankhasitu||

4 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato patissutvā sake āsane nisiditvā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ime nu kho bhante pañcupādānakkhandhā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādānakkhandho sankhāupādānakkhandho viññānupādānakkhandhoti||

Ime kho bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| la|| viññānupādānakkhandhoti||

5 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsītam abhinanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi||² Ime lho pana bhante pañcupādānakkhandhā kimmūlakā ti||

Ime kho bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhā chandamūlakā ti||

6 Pa||³ Taññeva nu kho bhante upādānam te pañcupādānakkhandhā udāhu aīñatia⁴ pañcupādānakkhandehi⁵ upādānan ti||

Na kho bhikkhu taññeva upādānam te pañcupādānak-

¹ B inserts punnāya

² B pucchi here only

³ S¹⁻³ Sādhu^o oapucchi

⁴ S³ atthaññatra

⁵ B pañcahi upāo always

khandhā nāpi aññatrat¹ pañcupādānakkhandehi upādānam||
api ca yo tattha chandaīāgo tam tattha upādānan ti||||

7 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| la|| uttarim pañham
apucchi|||| Siyā pana bhante pañcupādānakkhandhesu
chandarāgavemattatā² ti||||

Siyā bhikkhu ti Bhagavā avoca|||| Idha bhikkhu ekac-
cassa evam hoti|||| Evamrūpo siyam anāgatam addhānam||
evamvedano siyam anāgatam addhānam|| evamsaññī siyam
anāgatam addhānam|| evamsankhāro siyam anāgatam ad-
dhānam|| evamviññāno siyam anāgatam addhānam||||
Evam kho bhikkhu siyā pañcupādānakkhandhesu chanda-
ragavemattatā ti||||

8 Sādhu bhante ti kho³ so bhikkhu|| pe|| uttarim pañ-
ham apucchi|||| Kittāvatā nu kho kandhanam kandhā
dhivacanan ti||||

Yam kiñci bhikkhave rūpam atitānāgata paccuppannam
ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hinam
vā panītam vā yam dūre santike vā ayam vuccati rūpak
khandho|| Yā kāci vedanā|| yā kāci saññā|| ye keci san
kñārā|| yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgata paccuppannam
ajjhattam vā bahiddha vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hinam
vā panītam vā yam dūre santike vā ayam vuccati viññānak
khandho|||| Ettāvatā kho bhikkhu kandhānam kandhā
dhivacanan ti||||

9 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| pe|| apucchi|||| Ko
nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññā
panāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññā
panāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññā
panāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo sankhārakkhandhassa paññā
panāya|| Ko hetu ko paccayo viññānakkhandhassa paññā
panāyatī||||

Cattāro kho bhikkhu mahābhūtā hetu cattāro mahābhūtā
paccayo rūpakkhandhassa paññāpanāya|||| Phasso hetu
phasso paccayo vedanākkhandhassa paññāpanāya|| phasso
hetu phasso paccayo saññākkhandhassa paññāpanāya||

¹ S¹⁻³ napi aññattha

² S¹ 3 yemattā ti here only

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

phasso hetu phasso paccayo sankhāiakkhandhassa paññā panāya||| Nāmarūpam hetu nāmaiūpam paccayo viññānakkhandhassa paññāpanāyāti|||

10 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| pe|| apucchi||| Katham nu kho bhante sakkāvadīthi¹ hotīti|||

Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovo ido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovo ido sappurisadhamme² avinīto iūpam attato samanupassati³ rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmīm vā attānam|| vedanam|| pe|| saññām|| sankhāre|| viññānam attato samanupassati⁴ viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmīm vā attānam||| Evam kho bhikkhu sakkāyadīthi hotīti|||

11 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| pe|| apucchi||| Katham pana bhante sakkāyadīthi na hotīti|||

Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyāsāvako ariyānam dassāvī ariyadhammassa kovo ido ariyadhamme suvinīto sappurisānam dassāvī sappurisadhammassa kovo sappurisadhamme⁵ suvinīto na rūpam attato samanupassati⁶ na rūpavantam vā⁷ attānam na attani vā rūpam na rūpasmīm vā attānam||| na vedanam||| na saññām||| na sankhāre||| na viññānam attato samanupassati⁸ na viññānavantam vā attānam na attani vā viññānam na viññānasmīm vā attanam||| Evam kho bhikkhu sakkāyadīthi na hotīti|||

12 Sādhu bhante ti kho so bhikkhu|| pe|| apucchi||| Ko nu kho bhante rūpassa assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaranam|| ko vedanāya|| ko saññāya|| ko sankhāiānam|| ko viññānassa assādo ko ādinavo kim nissaranam ti|||

Yam kho bhikkhu rūpam paticca uppajjati sukham so manassam ayam iūpassa assādo|| yam iūpam aniccam dukkham vīparināmadhammam ayam rūpassa ādinavo|| yo rūpasmīm chandaīagavinayo chandarāgapahānam idam rūpassa nissaranam||| Yam vedanam paticca|||⁴ Yam

¹ S¹⁻³ add vici (S¹ —vivi—) kicchi heie only

² B inserts su

³ S¹⁻³ omit vā everywhere

⁴ Complete in S¹ 3

saññam paticca|| Ye sankhāre paticca||¹ Yam viññānam paticca uppajjati sukham somanassam ayam viññānassa assādo|| yam viññānam aniccam dukkham viparina madhammam ayam viññānassa ādīnavo|| yo viññānasmīm chandarāgavīnayo chandarāgapahānam idam viññānassa nissaranānā tu||

13 Sādhu bhante tu kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato bhāsītam abhīnanditvā anumoditvā Bhagavantam uttarim pañham apucchi|| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmīm ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahankāramamankāramānānusayā na hontītu||

Yam kiñci bhikkhu rūpam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā tu|| Evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passsatī|| Yā kāci vedanā|| pell|| Yā lāci saññā|| Ye keci sankhārā|| Yam kiñci viññānam atītānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā tu evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāva passatī|| Evam kho bhikkhu jānato evam passato imasmīm ca ² saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahankāramamankāramānānusayā na hontītu||

14 Tena kho pana samayena aññatarassa bhikkhuno evam cetaso paññitakkō udapādī|| Iti kua bho rūpam anattā|| vedanā|| saññā|| sankhārā|| viññānam anattā|| anat-takatāni kammāni kātamattānam ³ phusissantītu||

15 Atha kho Bhagavā tassa bhikkhuno cetasā ceto pari-vitakkam aññāya bhikkhū āmantesi|| Thānam kho panetam bhikkhave vijjati yam + idhekacco moghapuriso avidvā avijjāgato tanhādhīpateyyena ⁵ cetasā satthusāsanam atidhāvitabbam maññeyya|| Iti kira bho rūpam anattā|| vedanā|| saññā|| sankhārā|| viññānam anattā anattakatāni

¹ Complete in S¹ 3

² B inserts pana

³ B kammattānam

⁴ Missing in S¹ 3

⁵ S¹⁻³ tanhādhīgatena

kammāni katamattānam¹ phusissanti² Patipuechā vi-
nītā kho me tumhe bhikkhave tati a tatra tesu dhammesu|||

16 Tam kīm maññattha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

17-19 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|||

20 Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vipai ināmadhammam kallam
nu tam samanupassitum||| Etam mama eso ham asmi eso
me āttati|||

No hetam bhante|||

21 Tasmātīha|| la|| evam passam nāparam itthattāyāti
pajānātīti|||

22 Dve Khandhā Taññeva Sīyam||

Adhivacanam ca Hetunā||

Sattā yena duve vuttā||

Assada-Viññānakena ca||

Ete dasavidhā vuttā||

Hotī bhikkhupuechāyāti||| 3]

Khajjanīyavaggo tatiyo||

Tassuddānam||| 4

Assādo 5 dve Samudayā|| 6

Arahantehī 7 apare dve

Sīhā⁸ Khajjanī Pindolyam|| 9

Pārileyyena¹⁰ Punnamāti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ katamanattānam, B kappattānam

² B phusissantīti ³ In B only ⁴ B Tatītu^o

⁵ S¹⁻³ assādā

⁶ B samudayo

⁷ S¹⁻³ arahante (S³ -ntā)

⁸ S³ Sīho

⁹ S¹⁻³ pindolyo

¹⁰ B pāli^o

CHAPTER IV THEPAVAGGO CATUTTHO

83 (1) *Anando*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam āyasmā Ānando
Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme||¹

2 Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āmantesi Āvuso
bhikkhavo ti||

Āvuso ti kho ti bhikkhū āyasmato Ānandassa paccasso-
sum||

Āyasmā Anando etad avoca||

3 Punno nāma āvuso āyasmā Mantāniputto ² amhākam
navakānam satam bahūpakāro hoti|| so amhe iminā
ovādena ovadati Upādāya āvuso Ānanda asmīti hoti no
anupādāya||

4 Kñca upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya||

Rūpam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupādāya||³ Vedanam||
Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññānam upādāya asmīti hoti no
anupādāya||

5 Seyyathāpi āvuso Ānanda itthi vā puriso vā daharo
yuvā mandanakajātiko ⁴ ādāse vā parisuddhe pariyodāte
acche vā udakapatte ⁴ sakam mukhanimittam paccavek-
khañāno upādāya passeyya no anupādāya||⁵ Evam eva
kho āvuso Ānanda rūpam upādāya asmīti hoti no anupā-
dāya|| vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam upādāya
asmīti hoti no anupādāya||

6 Tam kñm maññasi āvuso Ānanda Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam āvuso||⁵

7-10 Vedanā|| pe|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam
vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam avuso||⁵

11 Tasmātiha|| pa||

12 Evam passam|| pa|| nāpañam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

13 Punno nāma āvuso āyasmā Mantāniputto amhākam

¹ B sāvatthī only

² S¹⁻³ Mantānī^o always (S¹ Mantānī^o here only)

³ B ^ojātīyo ⁴ S¹⁻³ udapatte ¹ S¹ ³ add yam panāniccam^o

navakānam satam bahūpakāro hoti|| So amhe iminā ovādena ovadati|| idam ca pana me āyasmato¹ Punnassa Mantāniputtassa dhammadesanam sutvā dhammo abhisa-meto ti||²

84 (2) Tisso

1 Savatthi|| ārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto sambahulānam bhikkhūnam evam āroceti|| Apि me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo|| dīsā pi me na pakkhāyanti|| dhammā pi mam na patibhanti|| thinamiddham ca me cittam pariyādāya titthati|| anabhīrato ca brahma-cariyam carāmi hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti||

3 Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenu-pasanlamīmsu|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidīmsu||

4 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum|| Āyasmā bhante Tisso Bhagavato pitucchāputto sambahulānam bhikkhūnam evam āroceti|| Apि me āvuso madhurakajāto viya kāyo|| dīsā pi me na pakkhāyanti|| dhammā pi mam na patibhanti|| thinamiddham ca me cittam pariyādāya titthati|| anabhīrato ca brahma-cariyam carāmi|| hoti ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti||

5 Atha kho Bhagavā aññatarām bhikkhum āmantesi|| Ehī tvam bhikkhu mama vacanena Tissam bhikkhum āmantehi|| Satthā tam āvuso Tissa āmantetiti||

6 Evam bhante ti kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato patissutvā yenāyasmā Tisso tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā āyas mantam Tissam etad avoca|| Satthā tam āvuso Tissa āmantetiti||

7 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Tisso tassa bhikkhuno patissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidi||

8 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Tissam Bhagavā etad avoca|| Saccam kua tvam Tissam sam-

¹ B panāyasmato

² B °samitoti

bahulānam bhikkhūṇam evam ārocesi||| Apī me• āvuso
madhuiakajāto viya kāyo|| la|| hoti ca me dhammesu
vicikechā ti|||

Evam bhante|||

9 Tam kīm maññasi Tissa rūpe avigataiāgassa¹
avigatachandassa² avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa
avigataparilāhassa avigatatanhassa tassa rūpassa viparinā
maññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassu
pāyāsā ti|||

Evam bhante|||

10-13 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā
tam rūpe avigataiāgassa³ vedanāya|| saññāya|| sankhāresu
avigataiāgassa⁴ pe|| tesam sankhārānam viparinamaññā
nāthābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupa-
yasā ti|||

Evam bhante|||

14 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā
tam [sankhāresu avigatarāgassa]⁵ viññāne avigataiāgassa²
avigatachandassa avigatapemassa avigatapipāsassa avigata-
parilāhassa avigatatanhassa tassa viññānassa vipari-
nāmaññāthābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanas
supāyāsā ti|||

Evam bhante|||

15 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā
tam viññāne avigataiāgassa|||⁵

16 Tam kīm maññasi Tissa rūpe vigataiāgassa⁶ vigata-
chandassa vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigatapariilāhassa
vigatatanhassa tassa rūpassa viparināmaññāthābhāvā up-
pajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

17 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā
tam rūpe vigataiāgassa|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| sankhāresu
vigatarāgassa|| viññāne vigatarāgassa vigatachandassa

¹ S¹⁻³ avīta°

² S³ avīgata°

³ S³ avīta° ⁴ So all the MSS (S³ has avīta°)

⁵ So all the MSS without even one —pe— or la and
further on (18) likewise ⁶ S³ vīta° always

vigatapemassa vigatapipāsassa vigataparilāhassa vigata-tanhassa tassa viññānassa vipaṭināmaññathābhāvā uppaj-janti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

18 Sādhu sādhu Tissa evam hetam Tissa hoti yathā tam viññāne vigātarāgassa|||

19 Tam kīm maññasi Tissa rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

20-23 Vedanā|| pell Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam nic-cam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||¹

24 Tasmā ti ha|| la||

25 Evam passam|| pa|| nāpālam itthattāyatī pajānāti||

26 Seyyathāpassa² Tissa dve puññā elo puriso amaggakusalo eko puriso maggakusalo||| Tam enam³ so amaggakusalo puriso amum maggakusalam puññam maggām puccheyya|| so evam vadeyya Evam⁴ bho puññā ayam maggo|| tena muhuttam gaccha|| tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi dvīdhāpatham⁵ tattha vāmam muñciñvā dakkhinam ganhāhi|| tena muhuttam gaccha|| tena⁶ muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi tibbam vanasandam||| Tena muhuttam gaccha tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi mahantam ninnam pallalam||| Tena muhuttam gaccha|| tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi sobbham papātam||| Tena muhuttam gaccha|| tena muhuttam gantvā dakkhissasi samam bhūmibhāgam ramaniyam|||

27 Upamā kho myāyam⁷ Tissa katā atthassa viññāpa-nāya ayam cevettha attho|||

28 Puriso amaggakusalo ti kho Tissa puthujanassetam adhīvacanam||| Puriso maggakusaloti kho Tissā Tathā-gatassetam⁸ adhīvacanam alahato sammāsambuddhassa|||

29 Dvīdhāpatho ti kho Tissa vicikicchāyetam adhīvaca-

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² B seyyathāpi

³ S¹⁻³ ena

⁴ B ehi

⁵ B dvēdhā°

⁶ S¹⁻³ gacchante instead of gaccha|| tena

⁷ S³ omits m

⁸ B oassa tam

nam||| Vāmamaggo tī kho Tissa atthangukassetam micchāmaggassa adhīvacanam|| seyyathīdam micchādīthiyā|| la|| micchāsamādhissa|| Dakkhinamaggo tī kho Tissa ariyassetam atthangikassa maggassa adhīvacanam|| seyyathīdam sammādīthiyā|| la|| sammāsamādhissa||

30 Tibbo vanasando tī kho Tissa avijjāyetam adhīvacanam||| Mahantam ninnam pallalanti kho Tissa kāmānam etam adhīvacanam||| Sobbho papāto tī kho Tissa kodhūpāyāsassetam adhīvacanam||¹ Samo bhūmibhāgo ramanīyo tī kho Tissa nibbānassetam adhīvacanam||²

31 Abhūama Tissa abhūama Tissa aham ovādena aham anuggahena aham anusāsanīyāt²||

32 Idam avoca Bhagavā|| attamano āyasmā Tisso Bhagavato bhāsitam abhinanditū||

85 (3) Yamako

1 Ekam samajam āyasmā Sāṇiputto Sāvattiyam vihāriati Jetavane Anāthapindikassa ārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena Yamakassa nāma bhikkhuno evaīupam pāpākam ditthigatam uppannam hoti||| Tathā ham Bhagavatā dharmam desitam ājānāmī|| yathā khīnāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranā tī||

3 Assosum kho sambahulā bhikkhū Yamakassa kira nāma bhikkhuno evaīupam pāpākam ditthigatam uppannam||| Tathāham|| maranā tī||³

4 Atha kho te bhikkhū yenāyasmā Yamako tenupasan-kamimsu|| upasankamitvā āyasmata Yamakena saddhīm sammodimsu|| sammodaniyam katham sārāniyam vītisā-retvā ekam antam nisidimsu||

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū āyasmantam Yamakam etad avocum||| Saccam kira te āvuso Yamaka evaīupam pāpākam ditthigatam uppannam||| Tathāham

¹ S³ kodhūpāyāsassetam

² So S¹⁻³ (S³ oanuggehena) B Tissa aham āmisāmamā-nussāsanīyāt¹

³ This number is missing in B

Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā khīnāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranā ti|||

6 Evam kho ham ¹ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi|| yathā khīnāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranā ti|||

7 Mā āvuso Yamaka evam avaca|| mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi|| na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānam² na hi Bhagavā evam vadeyya Khīnāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param marana ti|||

8 Evam pi kho āyasmā Yamako tehi bhikkhūhi vuuccamāno thāmasā paīāmāsā³ abhimivissa voharati||| Tathāham⁴ Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi yathā khīnāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti paīam maranā ti|||

9 Yato ⁵ kho te bhikkhū nāsakkhimsu āyasmantam Yamaka-n etasmā pāpakā ditthigatā viveketum|| atha kho ⁶ te bhikkhū utthāyāsanā yenāyasmā Sāriputto tenupasankamūmsu|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avocum||| Yamakassa nāma āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhuño evarūpam pāpakam ditthigatam uppannam||| Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi|| yathā khīnāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranāti||| Sādhāyasmā Sāriputto yena Yamako bhikkhu tenupasankamatu anukampam upādāyati|||

10 Adhivāsesi kho āyasmā Sāriputto tunhibhāvena||

11 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam patisal lānā vutthito yenāyasmā Yamako tenupasankamū|| upasankamitvā āyasmata Yamakena saddhīm sammodi || la||

12 Ekam antam nisunno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Yamakam etad avoca||| Saccam kira te āvuso Yamaka evarūpam pāpakam ditthigatam uppannam||| Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ājānāmi|| yathā

¹ B Evam byā kho aham

² B abbhācikkhanahī^o abbhācikkhanam

³ S¹⁻³ parāmassa (S p 46 n 1) ⁴ S¹⁻³ tathāhantam

⁵ S¹⁻³ yatho

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

khīnāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranā ti|||

13 Evam khvāham ¹ āvuso Bhagavatā dhammam desitam ajānāmī yathā khīnāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati vinassati na hoti param maranā ti|||

14 Tam kīm maññasi āvuso Yamaka ² rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā||

Aniccam āvuso||| ³

15-18 Vedanā|| pe|| saññā|| sankhālā|| viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam āvuso||| ³

19 Tasmātīha|| pa||

20 Evam passam|| la|| nāpalam itthattāyā ti pajānāti|||

21 Tam kīm maññasi āvuso Yamaka rūpam tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam avuso|||

22-26 Vedanam|| pe|| ⁴ saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

Ne hetam avuso|||

27 Tam kīm maññasi āvuso Yamaka rūpasmīm tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam avuso|||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam avuso|||

28 Vedanāya|| aññatra vedanāya|||

29 Saññāya|| aññatra saññāya|||

30 Sankhāresu ⁵ aññatra sankhārehi|||

31 Viññānam tathāgatoti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam avuso|||

Aññatra viññānā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam avuso|||

32 Tam kīm maññasi āvuso Yamaka|| Rupā vedanā saññā sankhārā ⁶ viññānam tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam avuso|||

¹ S¹⁻³ evañcakho ham ² S¹ inserts eva , S³ evam

³ Complete in S¹⁻³ ⁴ Complete in B ⁵ S¹⁻³ sankhāre

⁶ B rupam vedanam saññam sankhāre

33 Tam kīm maññasi āvuso Yamaka ayam so arūpi
avedano asaññī asankhāro aviññāno tathāgato ti samanu-
passasiti||¹

No hetam āvuso|||

34 Ettha ca te ² āvuso Yamaka dittheva dhamme saccato
thetato ³ tathāgato anupalabbhiyamāno|| kallam nu te tam
veyyākaiyanam Tathāham Bhagavatā dhammam desitam
ājānāmi|| yāthā khīnāsavo bhikkhu kāyassa bhedā ucchijjati
vinassati na hoti paññam maranā ti|||

35 Ahu kho ⁴ me tam āvuso Sāriputta pubbe aviddasuno
pāpakanam ditthigatam idam ca panāyasmato ⁵ Sāriputtassa
dhammadesanam sutvā tam ceva pāpakanam ditthigatam
pahinam dhammo ca me abhisameto ti|||⁶

36 Sace tam āvuso Yamaka evam puccheyyam||| Yo so
āvuso Yamaka bhikkhu araham khīnāsavo so kāyassa bhedā
param maññā kīm hotiti|| evam puttho tvam āvuso
Yamaka kintu vyākareyyasiti|||

37 Sace mam avuso evam puccheyyam|| Yo so^o kīm hotiti⁷
evam puttho ham ⁸ āvuso evam vyākareyyam||| Rūpam kho
āvuso aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham|| yam dukkham
tam niruddham tam atthagatam||| Vedanā|| Saññā|| San-
khārā|| Viññānam aniccam|| yad aniccam tam dukkham
yam dukkham tam niruddham tad atthagatan ti|||

Eam puttho aham āvuso evam vyākareyyanti|||

38 Sādhu sādhu āvuso Yamaka, tena hāvuso Yamaka
upaman te kāliśāmī etasseva atthassa bhīyyosomattāya
ñānāya||⁹

39 Seyyathāpi āvuso Yamaka gahapati vā gahapatiputto
vā addho ¹⁰ mahaddhano mahābhogo so ca ārakkhasam-
panno|| tassa kocid eva puriso uppajjeyya anatthakāmo
ahitakāmo ayogakkhemakāmo jīvitā voropetukāmo, tassa

¹ S¹⁻³ omit samanupassasi ti

² S³ etthavato

³ S¹ tathato, S³ tatthato

⁴ S¹⁻³ omit param maññātā ahu kho

⁵ S¹⁻³ paname āyas^o ⁶ S¹⁻³ omit me B abhisameto ti

⁷ Complete in B, the whole from evam puttho^o is
missing in S¹⁻³ faulty, I think, not by abbreviation

⁸ B aham always ⁹ B ^omattaññānāya ¹⁰ B addho

evam assa Ayam kho gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā addho mahaddhano mahābhogo so ca ārakkhasampanno nāyam sukaro¹ pasayha jīvitā voropetum² yam nūnāham anupakhajja jīvitā voropeyyan ti³|| So tam gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā upasankamitvā evam vadeyya Upatthahey-yantam bhantetu|| tam enam so² gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā upatthāpeyya³ so upatthaheyya pubbutthayī⁴ pacchā-nipāti kīmkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī⁵|| Tassa so gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mittato⁵ pi nam daheyya suhajjato pi nam daheyya tasmīnīca vissasam āpajjeyya⁶|| yadā kho āvuso tassa purisassa evam assa Samvissattho⁶ kho myāyam gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā ti¹|| atha nam rahogatam viditvā tinhena satthena jīvitā voropeyya¹||

40 Tam kīm maññāsi āvuso Yamaka⁷|| Yadā pi⁷ so puriso amum gahapatim vā gahapatiputtam vā upasankamitvā evam āha Upatthahey-yam tam bhante ti⁸|| tadā pi so vadako va⁸|| vadakañ ca pana santam na aññāsi Vadhako me ti⁹||

41 Yadā pi so upatthāti pubbutthayī pacchānipāti kīmkārapatissāvī manāpacārī piyavādī⁹ tadā pi so vadako va¹⁰|| vadakañca pana santam na aññāsi Vadhako me ti¹⁰||

42 Yadā pi nam rahogatam viditvā tinhena satthena jīvitā voropeti tadā pi so vadako va¹¹|| vadakañca pana santam na aññāsi Vadhako me ti¹¹||

Evam āvuso ti¹¹||

43 Evam eva kho āvuso assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme avinīto sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa akovido sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati¹²|| rūpavantam vā attānam attāni vā rūpam rūpasmīm vā attānam¹³|| Vedanam¹³|| Saññam¹³|| Sankhāre¹³|| Viññānam¹³

¹ S¹⁻³ nabyāsukaro

² S¹⁻³ tameso

³ S¹⁻³ upatthaheyya

⁴ S¹ pubbatthayī here only

⁵ S¹ 3 cittato

⁶ B visāsam^o vissattho

⁷ B hi

⁸ S³ ca here and further on

⁹ S¹⁻³ add ti

¹⁰ This paragraph is repeated in B

attato samanupassati viññānavantam vā attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam|||

44 So aniccam rūpam Aniccam rūpan ti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||| aniccam vedanam Anicca vedanāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||| aniccam saññam||| anicce sankhāre Anicca sankhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||| aniccam viññānam Aniccam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

45 Dukkham rūpam Dukkham rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||| dukkham vedanam||| dukkham saññam||| dukkhe sankhāre||| dukkham viññānam Dukkham viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

46 Anattam rūpam Anattam¹ rūpan ti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||| anattam vedanam||| anattam saññam||| anatte sankhāre||| anattam viññānam Anattam vinnānanti yathābhūtam ra pajānāti|||

47 Sankhatam rūpam Sankhatam rūpan ti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||| sankhatam vedanam||| sankhatam saññam||| sankhate sankhāre||| sankhatam viññānam Sankhatam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

48 Vadhakam rūpam Vadhakam rūpan ti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||| vadhakam vedanam||| vadhakam saññam||| vadhake sankhāre Vadhakā sankhārāti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||| vadhakam viññānam Vadhakam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

49 So rūpam upeti upādiyati adhittāti Attā me ti||| vedanam||| saññam||| sankhāre||| viññānam upeti upādiyati adhitthāti Attā me ti||| Tassime pañcupādānak-khandhā upetā² upādinnā dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti|||

50 Sutavā ca kho āvuso ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī||| la||| sappurisadhamme suvinito na rūpam attato samanupassati||| na rūpavantam attānam||| na attani rūpam||| na rūpasmim attānam||| Na vedanam||| Na saññam||| Na sankhāre||| Na viññānam attato samanupassati||| na viññānavantam attānam||| na attani vā viññānam||| na viññānasmim attānam|||

¹ B anattā

² B upetā further on anupentā

51 So aniccam rūpam Aniccam rūpan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Aniccam vedanam|| Aniccam saññam|| Anicce sankhāre|| Aniccam viññānam Aniccam viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

52 Dukkham rūpam Dukkham rūpan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Dukkham vedanam|| Dukkham saññam|| Dukkhe sankhāre|| Dukkham viññānam Dukkham viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

53 Anattam rūpam Anattam rūpan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Anattam vedanam|| Anattam saññam|| Anatte sankhāre|| Anattam viññānam Anattā viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

54 Sankhatam rūpam Sankhatam rūpan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Sankhatam vedanam|| Sankhatam saññam|| Sankhate sankhāre|| Sankhatam viññānam Sankhatam viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ¹

55 Vadhakam rūpam Vadhakam rūpan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| Vadhakam vedanam|| Vadhakam saññam|| Vadhake sankhāre|| Vadhakam viññānam Vadhakam viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||

56 So rūpam na upeti na upādiyati nādhittihāti ² Attā me tu|| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññānam na upeti na upādiyati nādhittihāti Attā me tu|| Tassime upādānakkhandhā anupetā anupadinnā dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya samvattantī||

57 Evam hī te āvuso Sāriputta honti³ yesam āyasmantānam tādisā sabrahmacārino ⁴ anukampakā athakāmā ovādakā anusāsakā|| idañ ce pana me āyasmato Sāriputtassa dhammadesanam sūtvā anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimutanti||

58 Idam avoca āyasmā Sāriputto|| attamano āyasmā Yamako āyasmato Sāriputtassa bhāsītam abhinanditū|| ⁵

¹ S¹ ³ omit 53, 54 without any sign of abbreviation, but their corresponding 46, 47 were in S¹ ³ as well as in B

² S¹⁻³ na adhi^o ³ B evam etam āvuso^o honti

⁴ S¹⁻³ yesamāyasmantā (S¹-tam), disāyabrahmacāriyo

⁵ This ending paragraph is not to be found in B

86 (4) *Anurādho*

1 Evam me sutam¹ ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kutāgāla-sālāyam² ||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavato avidūre aīāñnakutikāyam viharati³ ||

3 Atha kho sambahulā aīñnatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāyasmā Anurādho tenupasankamīmsu⁴ upasankamitvā āyasmatā Anurādhena saddhūm sammodīmsu⁵ sammodaniyam katham sārānīyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nīsīdīmsu⁶ ||

4 Ekam antam nīsinnā kho te aīñnatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham etad avocum⁷ || Yo so āvuso Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuiso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato⁸ imesu catūsu⁹ thānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti¹⁰ || Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā-na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param marana ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti vā¹¹ ||

5 Evam vutte¹² Anurādho te aīñnatitthiye paribbājāke etad avoca¹³ || Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuiso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aīñnatra imehi¹⁴ catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti¹⁵ || Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti vā neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti¹⁶ ||

6 Evam vutte te aīñnatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham etad avocum¹⁷ || So¹⁸ cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito¹⁹ thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti²⁰ ||

7 Atha kho²¹ aīñnatitthiyā paribbājakā āyasmantam Anurādham navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmīmsu²² ||

¹ Missing in B ² S¹ ³ upasankamī ⁴ S¹ insert na

⁴ S¹ 3 insert pi ⁵ S³ vutto, the whole phrase missing in B

⁶ S¹⁻³ aīñnatriumehi ⁷ S¹⁻³ Yo here and further on

⁸ S³ inserts tesam

8 Atha kho āyasmato Anuādhassa acirapakkantesu tesu aññatitthiyesu paribbājakesu etad ahosi||| Sa ce kho mam te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā uttarim paññham pucchey yum||¹ katham vyākaramāno nu² khvāham tesam añña titthiyānam paribbājakānam vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam abhūtena abbhācikkheyyam dhammassa cānudhammam vyākareyyam na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto³ gārayham thānam āgaccheyyātu|||

9 Atha kho āyasmā Anuādho yena Bhagavā tenupasan kamī|| upasankamītvā|| la||

10 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Anurādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Idhāham bhante Bhagavato avidūre araññakutikāyam viharāmi||| Atha kho bhante sambahulā aññatitthiyā paribbājakā yenāham tenupasankamīmsu|| la|| mam etad avocum||| Yo so āvuso Anurādha tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam, tathāgato imesu catūsu thānesu paññāpayamāno paññāpeti Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| pe|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranāti vā ti|||

11 Evam vuttāham bhante te⁴ aññatitthiye paribbājake etad avoca||⁵ Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam⁶ tathāgato aññatra imehi catūhi thānehī paññāyamāno paññāpeti Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| pe|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti|||

12 Evam vutte bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā mam etad avocum||| So cāyam bhikkhu navo bhavissati acirapabbajito thero vā pana bālo avyatto ti|||

13 Atha kho mam bhante te aññatitthiyā paribbājakā navavādena ca bālavādena ca apasādetvā utthāyāsanā pakamīmsu|||

¹ B uttaripuccheyyum here and further on

² B na here and further on

³ vādānuvādo here and further on

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁵ So B, S¹⁻³ avocum

⁶ Missing in S¹⁻³

14 Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantesu tesu añña-titthiyesu paribbājakesa etad ahosi||| Sa ce kho mam te añnatitthiyā paribbajakā uttarim pañham puccheyyum|| katham vyākaramāno nu khvāham tesam añnatitthiyānam paribbājakānam vuttavādī ceva Bhagavato assam na ca Bhagavantam abbhācikkheyam dhammassa cānudham-mam vyākareyyam na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto gārayham thānam āgaccheyyāti|||

15 Tam kīm maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| la|||

16 Tasmā ti ha|| pa||

17 Evam passam|| la|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti|||

18 Tam kīm maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpam tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Vedāpam|| pe||| Saññam||| Sankhāre||| Viññānam tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

19 Tam kīm maññasi Anurādha|| Rūpasmim tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Aññatra rūpā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bante|||

Vedanāya|| pe|| aññatra vedanāya|| Saññāya|| pe|| aññatra saññāya||| Sankhāresu|| aññatia sankārehī||| Viññānamim tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Aññatra viññānā tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

20 Tam kīm maññasi Anurādha|| ayam so arūpi avedano asaññi asankhāro aviññāno tathāgato ti samanupassasīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

21 Ettha ca te Anurādha ditthevadhamme saccato thetato tathāgato anupalabbhiyamāno|| kallam nu te tam veyyākaranam Yo so āvuso tathāgato uttamapuriso paramapuriso paramapattipatto tam tathāgato aññatra imehi

catūhi thānehi paññāpayamāno paññāpeti¹ Hoti tathāgato param maranā tū vā|| na hotū|| hoti ca na ca hotū|| neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā tū vā tū||²

No hetam bhante||

22 Sādhu sādhu Anurādha pubbe cāham Anurādha etarahi ca dukkhañceva³ paññāpemī dukkhassa ca nirodhanti||

87 (5) *Vakkali*

1 Evam me sutam|| ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Vakkali kumbhākāranivesane viharati ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagulāno||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali upatthāke āmantesi||| Etha⁴ tumhe āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasankamatha|| upasankamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatha||| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagulāno|| so⁵ Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatī||| Evam ca vadetha Sādhu kira bhante Bhagavā yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasankamatu anukampam upādāyātī|||

4 Evam āvuso tū kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa patissutvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu||| Upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidim su|||

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum||| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagulāno|| so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandatī|| evañ ca pana⁶ vadeti Sādhu kira bhante Bhagavā yena Vakkali bhikkhu tenupasankamatu anukampam upādāyātī|||

Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tunhībhāvena||

6 Atha kho Bhagavā nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yenāyasmā Vakkali tenupasankamī||

¹ S¹⁻³ paññāpeyya

² More complete in S¹⁻³

³ B dukkhasaccañca

⁴ S¹ 3 atha

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit so

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit pana

7 Addasā kho āyasmā Vakkali Bhagavantam dūñato
āgacchantam॥ disvāna mañcake samadhosī॥¹

8 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim etad avoca॥
Alam Vakkali mā tvam mañcake samadhosī॥ santimāni
āsanāni paññattāni tatthāham nisidissamīti॥² Nisidī³
Bhagavā paññatte āsane॥

9 Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim etad
avoca॥⁴ Kacci te Vakkali khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyam
kacci dukkhā vedanā patikkamanti no abhikkamanti॥
patikkamosānam paññāyatī no abhikkamo ti॥⁵

Na me bhante khamaniyam na yāpaniyam॥ bālhā me
dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no patikkamanti abhikkamo-
sānam paññāyatī no patikkamo ti॥

10 Kacci te Vakkali na kiñci kukkuccam na koci vippati-
sāroti॥⁶

Taggha me bhante anappakam kukkuccam anappako ca
vippatisāro ti॥

11 Kacci pana tam² Vakkali attā sīlato na upavadatī
ti॥⁷

Na kho mam bhante attā sīlato³ upavadatīti॥

12 No ce⁴ kira tam Vakkali attā sīlato upavadatī॥ atha
kiñci⁵ te kukkuccam ko ca vippatisāro ti॥⁶

Cūapatikāham bhante Bhagavantam dassanāya upasan-
kamitukāmo natthi ca me kāyasmim tāvatikā balamattā॥
yāyāham⁶ Bhagavantam dassanāya upasankameyyan
ti॥⁷

13 Alam Vakkali kim te iminā pūtikāyena ditthena॥
Yo kho⁷ Vakkali dhammam passati so mam passati॥ yo
mam passati so dhammam passati॥⁸ Dhammam hi
Vakkali passanto mam passati mam passanto dhammam
passati॥⁹

14 Tam kim maññāsi Vakkali॥ Rūpam niccam vā aniccam
vā ti॥¹⁰

¹ So B, S¹ samañcopi, S³ samavopi (S p 125, n 2)

² S¹⁻³ tvam ³ S³ inserts na here and further on

⁴ B ca ⁵ S¹⁻³ hasmīñca, and S³ omits ko ca

⁶ B yāvatāham

⁷ Omitted by S¹⁻³

Aniccam bhante||¹

Vedanā|| pe|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam va
aniccam vā tu||

Aniccam bhante||²

15-16 Tasmā tu|| Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam ittha-
ttāyāti pajānātītu||

17 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim iminā
ovādena ovaditvā utthāyāsanā yena Gijjhakūto pabbato
tena pakkāmī||³

18 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali acirapakkantassa Bhaga-
vato upatthāke āmantesi|| Etha mam āvuso mañcakam
āropetvā yena Isigilipassakālasilā⁴ tenupasānkamatha||
katham hi nāma mādiso antaraghare kālam kattabbam
maññeyyā tu||

19 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa
patissutvā āyasmantam Vakkalim mañcakam āropetvā yena
Isigilipassakālasilā tenupasankamimsu||

20 Atha kho Bhagavā tam ca rattim tam ca divasāvase-
sam⁵ Gijjhakūte pabbate vihāsi||

21 Atha kho dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rattiyā abhik-
kantavannā kevalakappam Gijjhakūtam obhāsetvā yena
Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu|| la|| ekam antam athamsu||

22 Ekam antam thitā kho ekā devatā Bhagavantam
etad avoca|| Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cete-
tīti||

23 Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca'|| So hi
nūna⁶ bhante suvimutto vimuccissatīti||

24 Idam avocum tā devatāyo|| Idam vatvā Bhaga-
vantam abhivādetvā padakkhinam katvā tatthevantara-
dhāyimsu||

25 Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū
āmantesi|| Etha tumhe bhikkhave yena Vakkali bhikkhu
tenupasankamatha|| upasankamitvā Vakkalim bhikkhum
evam vadetha|| Sunāvuso⁷ Vakkali Bhagavato vacanam

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² Less abridged in B

³ B tenupasankamī ⁴ B isigilipassam always S¹⁻³ isigilissa

⁵ B divāvasesam ⁶ S¹⁻³ insert so always ⁷ B inserts tvam

dvinnam ca devatānam| imam āvuso rattim dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rājjuyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam Gujjhakūtam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā tenupasankamimsu|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam atthamsu'. Ekam antam thitā kho āvuso ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca||¹ Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetitu|| Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca|| So hi nūna bhante vimutto vimuccissatitu|| Bhagavā ca tam āvuso Vakkali evam āha||² Mā bhāvī Vakkali mā bhāvī Vakkali apāpakan te maranam bhavissati apāpikā kālakūiyātū||³

26 Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato patissutvā yenāyasmā Vakkali tenupasankamimsu, upasankamitvā āyasmantam Vakkalim etad avocum||⁴ Sunāvuso Vakkali Bhagavato vacanam dvinnāñ ca devatānan ti||

27 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkali upatthāke āmantesi|| Etha mām āvuso mañcakā oropetha katham hi nāma mādiso ucce āsane nisiditvā tassa Bhagavato sāsanam sotabbam mañneyā ti||

28 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa patissutvā āyasmantam Vakkalim mañcakā oropesum⁵||

29 Imam āvuso rattim dve devatāyo abhikkantāya rātthiyā|| la|| ekam antam atthamsu|| Ekam antam thitā kho āvuso ekā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca||⁶ Vakkali bhante bhikkhu vimokkhāya cetetitu|| Aparā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca||⁷ So hi nūna bhante suvimutto vimuccissatitu||⁸ Bhagavā ca tam āvuso Vakkali² evam āha||⁹ Mā bhāvī Vakkali mā bhāvī apāpakan te maranam bhavissati³ apāpikā kālakūiyātū||

30 Tena hāvuso mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sīrasā vandatha||¹⁰ Vakkali bhante bhikkhu ābādhiko dukkrito bālhagilāno so Bhagavato pāde sīrasā vandati evañca vadeti⁴||¹¹ Rūpam aniccam tāham bhante na kankhāmi|| yad aniccam tam dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam natthi me taṭṭha chando vā rāgo vā pemam vā ti na vicikicchāmi||

¹ B voro^o ² B Vakkalim ³ S¹⁻³ bhavissatitu ⁴ B vadetha

Viññānā anicca tāham bhante na kankhāmi|| pe||¹
Saññā|| Sankhārā||²

Viññānām aniccam tāham bhante na kankhāmi|| yad
aniccam tam dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccam tam
dukkham viparināmadhammam natthi me tattha chando
vā rāgo vā pemam vā ti na vicikicchāmi||

31 Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Vakkalissa
patissutvā pakkamīmsu||

32 Atha kho āyasmā Vakkalī acirapakkantesu tesu
bhikkhūsu sattham āharesi²||

33 Atha kho te bhikkhū yena Bhagavā tenupasan
kamīmsu|| upasankamītvā ekam antam nisidīmsu||³
Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
etad avocum|| Vakkalī bhante bhikkhu⁴ ābādhiko dukkhitō
bālhagulāno so Bhagavato pāde sirasā vandati evam ca
vadeti|| Rūpam aniccam tāham bhante na kankhāmi||⁵
yad aniccam tam dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi|| yad aniccam
dukkham viparināmadhammam natthi me tattha chando
vā rāgo vā pemam vā ti na vicikicchāmi|| Vedanā||
Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānām aniccam tāham bhante
na kankhāmi|| yad aniccam tam dukkhanti na vicikicchāmi||
yad aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam natthi me⁶
tattha chando vā rāgo vā pemam vā ti na vicikicchāmi||

34 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Āyama
bhikkhave yena Isiglipassakālasilā⁷ tenupasankamīssāmi||⁸
yattha Vakkalinā⁹ kulaputtena sattham āhaītan ti||

Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-
sum||

35 Atha kho Bhagavā sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhīm
yena Isiglipassakālasilā tenupassankamī||

36 Addasā kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Vakkalim dūato
va mañcāke vivattakkhandhamsemānam||

¹ Complete in B ² S¹⁻³ āharesi ³ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁴ Missing in B ⁵ B kamāmi, this part is abridged in S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ te and S³ repeats natthite

⁷ S¹⁻³ opassa^o and in 35 opassa^u as B ⁸ B oissāma

⁹ B adds ma

37 Tena kho pana samayena dhūmāyitattam tīmirāyi-
tattam gacchateva purimam disam|| gacchati pacchimam
disam gacchati uttaram disam gacchati dakkhinam disam
gacchati uddham¹ gacchati adho² gacchati anudisam||²

38 Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi|| Passatha no
tumhe bhikkhave etam³ dhūmāyitattam tīmirāyitattam
gacchateva purimam disam|| la|| gacchati anudisanti||

Evam bhante||

39 Eso kho bhikkhave Māro pāpimā Vakkalissa kulapu-
tassa viññānam samannesati⁴ Kattha Vakkalissa kulapu-
tassa viññānam patitthitan ti||

40 Apatitthitena ca bhikkhave viññānenā Vakkali kula-
putto parinibbuto ti||

88 (6) Assaji

1 Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Veluvane
Kalandakamivape||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Assaji Kassapakā-
rāme⁵ viharati ābhādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno||

3 Atha kho āyasmā Assaji upatthāke āmantesi||⁶ Etha
tumhe āvuso yena Bhagavā tenupasankamatha|| upasan-
kamitvā mama vacanena Bhagavato pāde sīrasā vandathā||
Assaji bhante bhikkhu ābhādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno|| so
Bhagavato pāde sīrasā vandati⁷ evañca vadetha Sādhu
kira bhante Bhagavā yena Assaji bhikkhu tenupasankamatu
anukampam upādāyātu||

4 Evam āvuso ti te bhikkhū āyasmato Assajissa patis-
utvā yena Bhagavā⁷ tenupasankamīmsu|| upasankamitvā
Bhagavantam abhīvādetvā ekam antam nisidīmsu||

5 Ekam antam nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam
etad avocum||⁸ Assaji bhante bhikkhu ābhādhiko|| pa||
Sādhu kira bhante Bhagavā yena Assaji bhikkhu tenu-
pasankamatu anukampam upādāyātu||

Adhīvāsesi Bhagavā tunhībhāvena||

¹ B adds disam ² S¹ add gacchati ³ B evam

⁴ B samandesati ⁵ S³ kassapa ārāme ⁶ S¹ vandatī

⁷ Missing in S³ from ⁸tha tumhe āvuso (by mistake)

6 Atha kho Bhagavā sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vut-thito yenāyasmā Assajī tenupasankamī|||

7 Addasā kho āyasmā Assajī Bhagavantam dūrato āgac-chantam|| dīsvāna mañcake¹ samadhosī|||²

8 Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Assajissa etad avoca||| Alam Assajī mā tvam mañcake samadhosī|| santimāni āsanāni paññattāni tatthāham nisidissāmiti|||

9 Nisidi Bhagavā paññatte āsane|| nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Assajim etad avoca||| Kacci te Assajī kha maniyam kacci yāpaniyam|| la|| patikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo ti|||

10 Na me bhante khamaniyam|| la|| abhikkamosānam paññāyati no patikkamo ti|||

11 Kacci te Assajī na kiñci kukkuccam na koci vippatisālo ti|||

Taggha me bhante anappakam kukkuccam anappako vippatisāoti|||

12 Kacci pana tam³ Assajī attā silato na upavadatiti|||

Na kho mam bhante attā silato upavadatiti|||

13 No ce kira tam Assajī attā silato upavadati atha kiñca te kukkuccam ko ca vippatisālo ti|||

Pubbe khvāham⁵ bhante gelaññam⁶ passambhetvā passambhetvā kāyasankhāre vippatisārī⁷ vihārāmi|| so tam⁸ samādhim na patilabhamū|| tassa mayham bhante tam samādhim appatilabhato evam hoti no no⁹ ca khvā ham¹⁰ parihāyāmīti|||

14 Ye te Assajī samanabrahmanā samādhīsārakā samādhīsāmaññā tesan tam samādhim¹¹ appatilabhatam evam hoti no cassu mayam parihāyāmā ti|||

15-18 Tam kim maññasi Assajī rūpam niccam vā aniccam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante||| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ mañcake here only

² S¹⁻³ have distinctly samañcōpi here and further on

³ B kicci¹⁰, S¹⁻³ ote⁴ ⁴ S¹⁻³ upavadatiti⁵ B svāham

⁶ B gelaññe⁷ Missing in B⁸ B so ham

⁹ S³ does not repeat no¹⁰ B svāham¹¹ S¹⁻³ samādhī

19 *Viññānam*|| pa||

20 *Tasmātiha*|| pa||

21 *Evam passam*|| pa¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti||

22 So sukham ce vedanam vediyati sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjhositā ti¹ pajānāti|| anabhinanditāti pajānāti||. Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati sā aniccāti pajānāti|| anajjhositāti pajānāti|| anabhinanditā ti pajānāti||. Adukkham asukham ce vedanam vediyati sā aniccā ti pajānāti|| la|| anabhinanditāti pajānāti||.

23 So sukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati||. Dukkham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati||. Adukkham asukham ce vedanam vediyati visaññutto nam vediyati||.

24 So kāyapariyantikam² vedanam vediyamāno kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti||. Jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti||. Kayassa bhedā uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti||.

25 Seyyathāpi Assaji telañca paticca vattim ca patīca telapadipo jhāyeyya|| tasseva telassa ca vattiyā ca pariyādānā anāhārō nibbāyeyya||. Evam eva kho Assaji bhikkhu kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno kāyapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti|| jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyamāno jīvitapariyantikam vedanam vediyāmīti pajānāti||. Kayassa bhedā uddham jīvitapariyādānā idheva sabbavedayitāni anabhinanditāni sītibhavissantīti pajānāti||.

89 (7) *Khemo*

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Kosambyam viharantu Ghositārāme||

2 Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Khemako Badarikārāme viharatu ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno³||

¹ S¹ anajjhositā always, S³ here only ² B inserts ce

³ This word and the sequel is missing in S³, which substitutes evam āhamsu kacci te avuso khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā gilāno (mistake of copyist)

3 Atha kho therā bhikkhū sāyanhasamayam patissallānā vutthitā āyasmantam Dāsakam āmantesum||| Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasankama|| upasankamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evam vadehi||| Therā tam āvuso evam āhamsa||| Kacci te āvuso khamaniyam kacci yāpaniyam kacci dukkhā vedanā patikammanti no abhikkamanti|| patikammosānam paññāyati no abhikkamoti||

4 Evam āvuso tī kho āyasmā Dasako therānam bhik khūnam pātissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasankami|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam Khemakam etad avoca||| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhamsu||| Kacci te āvuso khamaniyam|| la|| no abhikkamo tī||

5 Na me āvuso khamaniyam na yāpaniyam||| la|| abhikkamosānam paññāyati no patikkamo tī||

6 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū tenu-
pasankami|| upasankamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca||| Khemako avuso bhikkhu evam āha||| Na me āvuso kha-
maniyam|| la|| abhikkamosānam paññāyati no patikkamo
tī||

7 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenu-
pasankama¹ upasankamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evam
vadehi||| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam ahamsu||| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyya-
thidam rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho sañ
ñupādānakkhandho sankhārupādānakkhandho viññānūpā
dānakkhandho|| imesu āyasmā Khemako pañcasu upādā
nakkhandhesu kiñci attānam ² vā attaniyam vā samanu-
passasīti||

8 Evam āvuso tī kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhikkhū-
nam patissutvā yenayasmā Khemako tenupasankami|| upa-
sankamitvā|| la|| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhamsu||| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyatthidam|| rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānak-
khandho||| Imesu āyasmā Khemako pañcasu upādānak-
khandhesu kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassatī||

¹ S¹⁻³ okamatu

B attam always

9 Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā||
seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānak-
khandho|| imesu khvāham ¹ āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhan-
dhesu na kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupas-
sāmiti||

10 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū tenu-
pasankamī|| upasankamītvā there bhikkhū etad avoca||
Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evam āha||| Pañcime āvuso upā-
dānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādā-
nakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| imesu khvā-
ham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānam
va attaniyam vā samanupassāmiti||

11 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu
tenupasankama|| upasankamītvā Khemakam bhikkhum
evam vadehi||| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhamsu||
Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyya-
thidam ¹ rūpupādānakkhandho pe|| viññānupādānakkhando|||
No ce kiñayasmā Khemako imesu pañcasu upādānakkhan-
dhesu kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassati||
tenayasmā Khemako araham khīnāsavo ti||

12 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam ² khīnā-
khūnam patissutvā yenayasmā Khemako|| pa|| therā tam
āvuso Khemaka evam āhamsu||| Pañcime āvuso upādā-
nakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā|| seyyathidam rūpupādānak-
khandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho||| No ce kirā-
yasmā Khemako imesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu kiñci
attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassati|| tenahāyasmā
Khemako araham khīnāsavo ti||

13 Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā||
seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānak-
khandho|| Imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhan-
dhesu na kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassāmiti||
na camhi araham khīnāsavo||| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu
upādānakkhandhesu asmiti adhigatam ayam aham ³ asmiti
ca na ⁴ samanupassāmiti ti||

¹ S¹ khoham , S³ āyasmāham

³ S¹ ayamāham

² S¹⁻³ ossāmiti

⁴ B na ca

14 Atha kho āyasmā Dāsako yena therā bhikkhū pa|| there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Khemako āvuso bhikkhu evam āha|| Pañcime āvuso upādānakkhandhā vuttā Bhagavatā seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññā-nupādānakkhandho|| imesu khvāham āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu na kiñci attānam vā attaniyam vā samanupassāmī|| na camhi araham khīnāsavo||| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti na ca samanupassāmīti|||^

15 Ehi tvam āvuso Dāsaka yena Khemako bhikkhu tenupasankama|| upasankamitvā Khemakam bhikkhum evam vadehi||| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam āhamsu||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kīm etam asmīti vadesi||| Rūpam asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi||| Vedanam||^ Saññam|| Sankhare||^ Viññānam asmīti vadesi aññatra viññānā asmīti vadesi||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi ^ kīm etam asmīti vadesīti|||

16 Evam āvuso ti kho āyasmā Dāsako therānam bhikkhūnam patissutvā yenāyasmā Khemako tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam Khemakam etad avoca||| Therā tam āvuso Khemaka evam ahamsu||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kīm etam asmīti vadesi||| Rūpam asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi||| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sankhare|| Viññānam asmīti vadesi aññatra viññānā asmīti vadesi||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kīm etam asmīti vadesīti|||

17 Alam āvuso Dāsaka kīm imāya sandhāvanilāya āharāvuso dandam aham eva yena therā bhikkhū tenupasankamissāmīti|||

18 Atha kho āyasmā Khemako dandam olumbha yena therā bhikkhū tenupasankamī|| upaśankamitvā therehi bhikkhūhi saddhīm sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāniyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

¹ This paragraph exists in S³, but included between (), viz., erased from ^opassāmīti in the preceding till samanu in this ² Complete in S¹⁻³

³ S³ vadesīti, the remainder wanting

19 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Khemakam therā bhikkū etad avocum||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi||| Rūpam asmīti vadesi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadesi|| Vedanam|| pe|| Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññānam asmīti vadesi aññatra viññānā asmīti vadesi||| Yam etam āvuso Khemaka asmīti vadesi kim etam asmīti vadesi|||

20 Na khvāham āvuso rūpam asmīti vadāmi||| Na ve danam||| Na saññam||| Na sankhāre||| Na¹ viññānam|| napi aññatra viññānā asmīti vadāmi||| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti ca na samanupassāmi|||²

21 Seyyathāpi āvuso uppalassa vā padumassa vā pundari-kassa vā gandho³|| Yo nu kho evam vadeyya Pattassa gandhoti Vannassa⁴ gandho pi Kiñjakkhassa⁵ gandho ti vā sammā nu kho so vadamāno vadeyyātī|||

No hetam āvuso|||

Yathā katham panāvuso sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyyātī|||

Pupphassa gandhoti kho āvuso sammāvyākaramāno vyākareyyātī|||

22 Evam eva khvāham āvuso na rūpam asmīti vadāmi na pi aññatra rūpā asmīti vadāmi||| Na vedanam|| Na saññam|| Na sankhāre|| Na viññānam asmīti vadāmi na pi annatra viññānā asmīti vadāmi||| Api ca me āvuso pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu asmīti adhigatam ayam aham asmīti ca na samanupassāmi|||

23 Kiñcāpi āvuso ariyasāvakassa pañcoambhāgīyāni saññōjanāni pahīnāni bhavanti|| atha khvassa⁶ hoti yeva pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato⁷ Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato||| so aparena samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānu-passī⁸ viharati||| Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti

¹ S¹⁻³ insert pi

² S¹⁻³ omit samanu

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ⁴ S¹⁻³ vantassa, t being erased in S¹

⁵ S¹ kijjhakkhaṭṭa, B kiñcakkharāya

⁶ S¹ khoassa, S³ khossa

⁷ S¹⁻³ anu° always

⁸ So B always, S¹ udayabbayānu°, S³ udayabyānu° here,

rūpassa atthagamo||| Iti vedanā||| Iti saññā||| Iti sankhārā||| Iti viññānam|| iti viññānassa samudayo iti viññānassa atthagamo ti|||

24 Tassimesu pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayā-nupassino viharato yo¹ pissa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhan-dhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghātam gacchatī|||

25 Seyyathāpi āvuso vattham samkilittham malaggahī-tam tam enam sāmikā rajakassa anuppadajjum|| tam enam rajako ūse² vā khāle vāgomaye vā samam madditvā³ acche udake vikkhāletī|||

26 Kiñcāpi tam hoti vattham parisuddham pañiyodātam|| atha khvassa hoti yo ca⁴ anusahagato usagandho vā khāra gandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato|| tam enam 1ajako sāmikānam detī|| tam enam sāmikā gandhaparibhāvite kālandake nikhipantī|| yo pissa hoti anusahagato ūsa gandno vā khāragandho vā gomayagandho vā asamūhato so pi samugghātam gacchatī|||

27 Evam eva kho āvuso kiñcāpi ariyasāvakassa pañ-co-ambhāgī āni saññojanāni pahināni bhavantī|| atha khvassa hoti yo ca⁵ pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusa-hagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamu-hato|| so apalena samayena pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassī viharati|| Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samu-dayo iti rūpassa atthagamo||| Iti vedanā||| Iti saññā||| Iti sankhārā||| Iti viññānam|| iti viññānassa samudayo iti viññānassa atthagamo ti||| Tassa imesu pañcasu upādā-nakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato yo pissa hoti pañcasu upādānakkhandhesu anusahagato Asmīti māno Asmīti chando Asmīti anusayo asamūhato so pi samugghā-tam gacchatī|||

28 Evam vutte therā bhikkhū āyasmantam Khemakam etad avocum||| Na kho pana mayam āyasmantam Khe-

further on, S¹ udayabyayānu, ⁴S³ obyāyānu, the first ā being erased

¹ S¹⁻³ ye

² B use usa^o always

³ B sammadhitvā

⁴ Missing in S³

⁵ S¹ ye^o, S³ yeya

makam vihesā apekhā pucchimha¹ apī cāyasmā Khemako pahotū tassa Bhagavato sāsanam vitthārena ācikkhitum desetum paññāpetum patthapetum vivaritum vibhajitum uttānikatum||

29 Tayidam āyasmatā Khemakena tassa Bhagavato sāsanam vitthārena ācikkhitam desitam paññāpitam patthapitam vivatam vibhāttam ² uttānikatanti||

30 Idam avoca āyasmā Khemako³ attamanā therā bhikkhū āyasmato Khemakassa bhāsītam abhinandum||

31 Imasmī ca pana veyyākauanasmīm bhaññamāne satthimattānam therānam bhikkhūnam anupādāya āsavehi cittāni muccimsu āyasmato Khemakassa cāti||³

90 (8) Channo

1 Ekam samayam sambahulā therā bhikkhū Bārānasīyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Channo⁴ sāyanhasamayam⁵ patissallanā vutthito avāpuranam ādāya vihārena vihāram upasankamitvā there bhikkhū etad avoca|| Ovadantu mam āyasmanto therā anusāsantu mam āyasmantā therā karontu me āyasmanto therā dhammīm katham yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti||

3 Evam vutte therā bhikkhū āyasmantam Channam⁵ etad avocum|| Rūpam kho āvuso Channa aniccam⁶ vedanā anicca⁶ saññā anicca⁶ sankhārā anicca⁶ viññānam aniccam⁶ Rūpam anattā⁶ vedanā⁶ saññā⁶ sankhārā⁶ viññānam anattā⁶ Sabbe sankhārā anicca⁶ sabbe dhammā anattā⁶ ti||

4 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa etad ahosi|| Mayham pi kho etam evam hotu|| Rūpam aniccam⁶ vedanā⁶ saññā⁶ sankhārā⁶ viññānam aniccam⁶ Rūpam anattā⁶

¹ So B, Sr-3 *fi*hesāpekhā āpucchimhā

² B vivaritam vibhajitam ³ Sr-3 Khemakassāti

⁴ B Chando in the first six numbers, afterwards Channo

⁵ Sr-3 puts therā bhikkhū after āyasmantam Channam

vedanā|| saññā|| sankhārā|| viññānam||||¹ Sabbe sankhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti||||

5 Atha ca ² pana me sabbasankhārasamathe sabbū-padhipatinissagge tanhakkhaye virāge nirodhe nibbāne cittam na pakkhandati nappasiḍati na santitthati na vimuccati ³ paritassanā|| upādānam uppajjati paccudāvat-tati mānasam|| atha ko ⁴ carahi me attati|| na kho panetam dhammam passato hoti ⁵|| Ko nu kho me tathā dhammam deseyya yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti||||

6 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa etad ahosi|| Ayam kho āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam vihaiatī Ghositārāme|| satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrah-macārīnam|| pahotī ca me āyasmā Ānando tathā dhammam desetum yathāham dhammam passeyyam|||| Athī ca me āyasmante Ānande tāvatikā visatthī ⁶ yam nūnāham yenā-iasmā Ānando tenupasankameyyan ti||||

7 Atha kho āyasmā Channo senāsanam samsāmetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Kosambi-Ghositārāmo yenāyasmā Ānando tenupasankamī|| upasankamītvā āyasmata Ānandena saddhīm sammodi|| pa||

8 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Channo āyasman tam Ānandam etad avoca|||| Ekam idāham āvuso Ānanda samayam Bārānasiyam viharāmi Isupatane Migadāye|| Atha khvāham āvuso sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito avāpūram ādāya vihārena vihāram ⁷ upasankamītvā there bhikkhū etad avocam ⁸|||| Ovadantu mam āyasmanto therā dhammīm katham yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti||||

9 Evam vutte mam āvuso therā bhikkhū etad avocum|||| Rūpam kho āvuso Channa aniccam|| vedanā|| saññā|| san-khārā|| viññānam aniccam|||| Rūpam anattā|||| la|||| viññā-nam anattā|||| Sabbe sankhārā aniccā sabbe dhammā anattā ti||||

10 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi|||| Mayham pi kho

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat aniccā and anattā every time

² Missing in S¹⁻³ ³ B nādhīnūccati ⁴ S¹⁻³ kho always

⁵ B na kho panevam dhammam-passatoti ⁶ S¹⁻³ visatthim

⁷ B inserts upasankamī

⁸ B avoca, S³ avocum

etam evam hoti Rupam aniccam|| pa|| viññanam aniccam|||
Rupam anattā|| vedanā|| saññā|| sañkhārā|| viññanam
anattā|| sabbe sankhārā anicca sabbe dhammā anattā ti|||

11 Atha ca pana me sabbasankhārasamathe sabbūpadhi-
patinissagge tanhakkhave virāge nirodhe nibbāne cittam
na pakkhandati nappasidati¹ na santithati na vimuccati
paritassanā|| upādānam uppajjati paccudāvattati mānasam||
atha ko ca iahi me attā ti|| na kho panetam dhammam
passato hoti²|| Ko 3 nu kho me tathā dhammam deseyya
yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti|||

12 Tassa mayham āvuso etad ahosi||| Ayam kho
āyasmā Ānanda Kosambiyam vihāratī Ghositārāme||
satthu ceva samvannito sambhāvito ca viññūnam sabrah-
macārīnam pahotī ca me āyasmā Ānando tathā dhammam
desetum yathāham dhammam passeyam||| Atthi ca me
āyasmante Ānande tāvatikā visatthi yam nunāham yenā-
yasmā Ānando terupasankameyyan ti|||

13 Ovadatu mam āyasmā Ānando anusāsatu mam
āyasmā Ānando karotu me āyasmā Ānando dhammīm
katham yathāham dhammam passeyyan ti|||

14 Ettakena pi mayam⁴ āyasmato Channassa atta-
manā|| api nāma tam⁵ āyasmā Channo āvi⁶ akāsi khilam
pabhindī|| odahāvuso Channa sotam|| bhabbo⁷ si⁸ dhammam
viññātun ti|||

15 Atha kho āyasmato Channassa tāvatakena⁹ ulāram
pitipāmujjam uppajji¹⁰||| Bhabbo kirasmi dhammam viñ-
ñātun ti|||

16 Sammukhā me tam āvuso Channa Bhagavato sutam
sammukhā ca¹¹ patiggahitam Kaccānagottam bhikkhum
ovadantassa||| Dvayanissito khvāyam Kaccāna¹² loko

¹ S¹ nappasidati, S³ na sampasidati

² B paneva dhammam passato

³ S¹⁻³ kho

⁴ B mayham

⁵ S¹ ³ abhiraddhāmakkham instead of apināmatam

⁶ S^{1,3} āvīm ⁷ B bhindī, perhaps chindī

⁸ B tvam ⁹ S¹⁻³ tavatakodēva ¹⁰ B uppajjati

¹¹ Missing in S¹⁻³ ¹² S¹⁻³ Kaccāyana always

yebhuuyyena atthi tañceva natthi tañ ca|| Lokasamudayam kho Kaccāna yathābhūtam sammappaññaya passato yā loke natthitā sā na hoti|| loka nirodham kho ¹ Kaccāna yathābhūtam sammappaññaya passato yā loke atthitā sā ² na hoti|| Upāyupādānābhīnivesavimbandho khāyam ³ Kaccāna loko yebhuuyyena|| tañcāyam upāyupādānam cetaso adhitthānābhīnivesānusayā ⁴ na upeti na upādiyatī|| nādhittāti ⁵ Attā me tī|| Dukkham eva uppajjamānam uppajjati dukkham niruddhamānam nirujjhātī na kankhati na vicikicchatī aparapaccayā nānam evassa ettha hoti|| Ettāvatā kho Kaccāna sammāditthi hoti||

17 Sabbam atthitī kho Kaccāna ayam eko anto|| Sabbam natthitī ayam dutiyo anto|| Ete te Kaccāna ubho ante anupagamma majjhena Tathāgato dhammam deseti|| Avijjāpaccayā sankhārā sankhārapaccayā viññānam|| pa|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti|| Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā sankhārani rodho|| pa|| Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti||

18 Evam etam ⁶ āvuso Ānanda hoti ⁷ yesam āyasmān tānam tādisā ⁸ sabrahmacāriyo anukampakā atthakām ⁹ ovādakā anusāsakā|| idam ca pana me āyasmato Ānandassa dhammadesanam sutvā dhammo abhisameto tī||

91 (9) *Rāhulo* (1) ⁹

1 Sāvathī|| ārāme||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Rāhulo yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamu|| upasankamitvā|| pa||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavan-

¹ Missing in B

² Missing in S¹⁻³

³ S¹⁻³ oñānā (S³ danā-) viññvesanakhandho kho yam

⁴ B onusayam ⁵ S³ na adhitthāti ⁶ S¹⁻³ Evañcate

⁷ S¹⁻³ hontī

⁸ S¹⁻² āyasmantādisā

⁹ This sūtra and the next are mere repetitions of the two last suttas (21 and 22) of the XVIIIth Samyutta (Rāhula) in the Nidāna-vaggo, entitled there A n u s a y a and A p a g a t a m (see Vol II pp 252-3)

tam etad avoca||| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmīnca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanumittesu ahamkāra-mamamkāramānānusayā na hontītī|||

4 Yam kiñci Rāhula rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panitam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci sankhārā|| pe||

8 Yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā|| pa||| Sabbam viññānam netam mama Neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya passati|||

9 Evam kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmīm ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanumittesu ahamkāra-mamamkāra-mānānusayā na hontītī|||

92 (10) Rāhulo (2)

1-2 Sāvatthī|| ārāme|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rāhulo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmīnca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanumittesu ahamkara-mamamkara-mānāpagatam¹ mānasam hoti vidhāsamatikkantam santam suvimuttan ti|||

4 Yam kiñci Rāhula rūpam|| pe² yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya disvā anupāda vimutto hoti|||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā||| Yā kāci saññā||| Ye keci sankhārā|||

8 Yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panitam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam Netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti|| evam etam

¹ S^{t-3} omit m

² Less abbreviated in B

yathābhūtam sammappaññāya dīsvā anupādā vīmutto hotu||||

9 Evam kho Rāhula jānato evam passato imasmīna savīññānake kāye bahiddhā ca ¹ sabbanimittesu ahamkāra-mamamkāra-mānāpagatam ² mānasam hoti vīdhāsamatik-kantam santam suvīmuttan ti||||

Theravaggo catuttho ³||
 Tatiuddānam bhavati|| ⁴||
 Ānando Tisso Yamako||
 Anurādho ca Vakkalī||
 Assajī Khemako Channo|| ⁵||
 Rāhulo apale duve ⁶||
 Vaggo tena pavuccati|| ⁷||

CHAPTER V PUPPHAVAGGO ⁸ PAṄCAMO

93 (1) Nadi

¹⁻² Sāvatthī||| Tatra||| voca|||

³ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nādī pabbateyyā ohārinī duian-gamā sīghasotā||| Tassā ubhosu tīresu ⁹ kāsā ce pi jātā assu|| te nam ¹⁰ ajjholaṁbeyyum||| Kusā ce pi jātā assu|| te nam ajjholaṁbeyyum||| Babbajā ¹¹ ce pi jātā assu|| te nam ajjholaṁbeyyum||| Bīranā ce pi jātā assu|| te nam ajjholaṁbeyyum||| Rukkhā ce pi jātā assu|| te nam ajjholaṁbeyyum|||

⁴ Tassā puuso sotena vuyhamāno kase ce pi ganheyya te palujjeyyum|| so tato nīdānam anayavyasanam āpajjey-ya||| Kuse ce pi ganheyya|| ¹² Babbaje ce pi ganheyya|| ¹² Bīrane ce pi ganheyya|| ¹² Rukkhe ce pi ganheyya|| te

¹ S¹⁻³ vā ² S¹⁻³ ahim^o mamim^o here and before

³ S¹ 3 ^ovaggo samatto ⁴ B Udānam instead of Tatr^o

⁵ B Assajī Khemo Dāsako Channo ⁶ S¹ 3 dveti

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit vaggo^o oti ⁸ B Buddha-vaggo

⁹ S¹⁻³ ubhato tire ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ na or nam

¹¹ B pabbajā always ¹² Complete in S¹⁻³

palujjeyyam|| so tato nidañnam anayavyasanam āpajjey-ya||||

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano ariyā-
nam adassāvī ariyadhammassa akovido ariyadhamme
aviniñito sappurisānam adassāvī sappurisadhammassa
akovido sappurisadhamme akovido sappurisadhamme
aviniñito rūpam attato samanupassati|| rūpavantam vā
attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmim vā attānam|||| Tassa
tam rūpam palujjati|| so tato nidañnam anayavyasanam
āpajjati||||

6-8 Vedanam||| Saññam||| Sankhāre|||

9 Viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā
attānam attani vā viññānam viññānasmim vā attānam||||
Tassa tam viññānam palujjati|| so tato nidañnam anayavya-
sanam āpajjati||||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niceam vā
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||^

11-14 Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā||| Viññāpam
niceam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

15 Tasmātiha bhikkhave|| pe||

16 Evam passam||| pe||| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānā-
tīti||||

94 (2) *Puppham* (or *Vaddham*)

1-2 Sāvatthī||| Tatra||| voca|||

3 Nāham bhikkhave lokena vivadāmi loko ca² mayā
vivadati||| Na bhikkhave dhammavādī kenaci lokasmim
vivadati||||

4 Yam bhikkhave natthī sammatam loke panditānam
aham pi tam Natthī ti vadāmi||| Yam bhikkhave attī
sammamatam loke panditānam aham pi tam Attīti vadāmi|||

5 Kiñca³ bhikkhave natthī sammatam loke panditānam
yam aham⁴ Natthīti vadāmi|||

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³ ² B va , S¹ 3 insert kho bhikkhave

³ S¹⁻³ Kiñci ⁴ S¹ yammyaham , S³ yammayham

6 Rūpam bhikkhave niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparinā-madhammam natthi sammatam loke panditānam|| aham pi tam Natthiti vadāmi|||

7-9 Vedanā||¹ Saññā|| pe|| Sankhārā|||¹

10 Viññānam niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparinamā-dhammam natthi sammatam loke panditānam aham pi tam Natthiti vadāmi|||

11 Idam ² kho bhikkhave natthi sammatam loke panditānam yam aham pi ³ Natthiti vadāmi|||

12 Kiñca bhikkhave atthi sammatam loke panditānam yam aham Atthiti vadāmi|||

13 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam dukkham viparinamā-dhammam atthi sammatam loke panditānam aham pi tam Atthiti vadāmi|||

14-16 Vedanā anicca|| la|||

17 Viññānam aniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam atthi sammatam loke panditānam aham pi tam Atthiti vadāmi|||

18 Idam ² kho bhikkhave atthi sammatam loke panditānam yam aham pi ³ Atthiti vadāmi|||

19 Atthi bhikkhave loke lokadhammo yam Tathāgato abhisambujhati ⁴ abhisameti|| abhisambujhitvā abhisametvā ⁵ ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajeti uttānikaroti|||

20 Kiñca ⁶ bhikkhave loke lokadhammo yam Tathāgato abhisambujhati abhisameti|| abhisambujhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti|||

21 Rūpam bhikkhave loke lokadhammo tam Tathāgato abhisambujhati abhisameti|| abhisambujhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaroti||| Yo bhikkhave Tathāgatena evam ācikkhiyamāne desiyamāne paññāpiyamāne patthiyamāne vivari-

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² B inserts ca

³ B inserts tam here, omitting yam

⁴ S¹⁻³ abhisambuddhoti • ⁵ B inserts tam

⁶ B kiñci here only

yamāne, vibhajiyamāne uttānikayiramāne na jānāti na passati|| tam aham bhikkhave bālam puthujjanam andham acakkhukam ajānantam apassantam kinti karomi||||

22 *Vedanā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo*|| *pe*||

23 *Saññā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo*||||

24 *Sankhārā bhikkhave loke lokadhammo*||||

25 *Viññānam bhikkhave loke lokadhammo tam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti*|| *abhisambujjhitvā abhisametvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti patthapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānikaioti*|||| *Yo bhikkhave Tathāgatena evam ācikkhiyamāne desiyamāne paññāpiyamāne pathapiyamāne vivariyamāne vibhajiyamāne uttānikayiramāne na jānāti na passati|| tam aham bhikkhave bālam puthujjanam andham acakkhukam ajānantam apassantam kinti karomi*||||

26 *Seyyathāpi bhikkhave uppalam vā padumam vā pundarikam vā udate jātam udate samvaddham*¹ *udakā accuggamma thātu*² *anupalittam udakena*||||

27 *Evam eva kho bhikkhave Tathāgato loke samvaddho lokam abhibhuya viharati anupalitto lokenāti*||||

95 (3) *Phenam*

1 *Ekam samayam Bhagavā Ayojjhāyam*³ *viharati Gāgāya nadiyā tire*||||

2 *Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi*||||⁴

3 *Seyyatnāpi bhikkhave ayam Gangā nadī mahantam phenapindam āvaheyya*⁵|| *tam enam cakkhumā puñiso passeyya mijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya*|||| *Tassa tam*⁶ *passato mijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya*|| *kiñhi siyā bhikkhave phenapinde sāro*||||

4 *Evam eva kho bhikkhave yam kiñci rūpam atitānāgatam paccuppannam*|| *pe*|| *yam dūre santike vā*|| *tam*

¹ B °vuddham (or buddham), further on °vaddho, S³ °vattam ² B ajuggamma titthantam

³ S³ ayojjhāyayam, B ayujjhāyam ⁴ Complete in S¹⁻³

⁵ S¹ °ava

⁶ In B only always

bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati|| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati|| asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi bhikkhave rūpe sāro||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye thullaphusitake deve vassante udale bubbulam² uppajjati ceva nūjjhati ca|| tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkhēyya|| tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya|| tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asārakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave udakabubbule sāro||

6 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yā kāci vedanā atītānāgata-paccuppannā|| pell yā dūre santike vā|| tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati|| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave vedanāya sāro||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gūmhānam pacchime māse thīte majjhantike kāle maricikā³|| tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkhēyya|| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya|| pa|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave maricikāya sāro||

8 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yā kāci saññā||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave puriso sāratthiko sāragavesi sāsa-paiyesanam caramāno tinhām kuthārūm⁴ ādāya vanam paviseyya|| so tathā passeyya mahantam kadalikkhandham ujum navam akukkajātam⁵|| tam enam mūle chindeyya mūle chetvā agge chindeyya agge chetvā pattavattim vinib-bhujeyya|| so tassa pattavattim vinibbhujanto⁶ pheggum pi nādhigaccheyya kuto sāram||

10 Tam enam cakkhumā puriso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkhēyya|| tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso

¹ S¹⁻³ rittamkaññeva ² B pubbulham always

³ B thīta° maricikā , S¹⁻³ °marici phandati

⁴ B kutarūm

⁵ B akukkujakājātam

⁶ S¹⁻³ nibbhujjeyya-nibbhujanto

upaparikkhato 11ttakaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asāiakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave kadalikkhandhe sāro||

11 Evam eva kho bhikkhave ye keci sankhārā atitānāgatapaccuppannā|| pa|| ye dūre santike vā tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati|| tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittaññeya khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asāiakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave sankhāresu sāro||

12 Seyyathāpī bhikkhave māyākāro vā māyākārantevāsī vā mahāpathe¹ māyam vidamseyya|| tam enam cakkhumā puññiso passeyya nijjhāyeyya yoniso upaparikkheyya|||| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato rittaññeva khāyeyya tucchakaññeva khāyeyya asāiakaññeva khāyeyya|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave māyāya sāro||

13 Evam eva kho bhikkhave yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgatapaccuppannam|| pa|| yam dūre santike vā tam bhikkhu passati nijjhāyati yoniso upaparikkhati|| Tassa tam passato nijjhāyato yoniso upaparikkhato 11ttakaññeva khāyati tucchakaññeva khāyati asārakaññeva khāyati|| kiñhi siyā bhikkhave viññāne sāro²||

14 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasum pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| sankhāresu pi|| viññanasmim pi nibbindati|| Nibbindam virajjati virāgā vimuccati vimuttasmim vimuttam iti ñanam hoti|| pe³|| Nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 Idam avoca Bhagavā idam vatvāna⁴ Sugato athāparam etad avoca Satthā||

Phenapindūpamam 1ūpam|| vedanā bubbulupamā⁵||
Maricikūpamā saññā|| sankhārā kadalūpamā||
Māyūpamañca viññānam|| dīpitādīccabandhunā⁶|| 1 ||

Yathā yathā nijjhāyati⁷|| yoniso upaparikkhati||
rittakam tucchakam hoti⁸|| yo nam passati yoniso||

¹ S¹ 3 cātummahāpathe ² B adds pa||
³ More complete in S¹⁻³ ⁴ S¹⁻³ vatvā ⁵ B pubbulhasamā
⁶ B desitādīccabandunā ⁷ S¹⁻³ tam nijjhāti ⁸ S¹⁻³ hohi

Imañca kāyam āabbha¹|| bhūripaññena desitām||
pahānā² tinnam dhammānam|| rūpam passatha chad-
ditam³|| 3||

Āyu usmāca viññānam|| yadā kāyam jahantimam||
apaviddho tadā seti|| parabhāttam acetanam|| 4||

Etādisāyam⁴ santāno|| māyāyam bālalāpini||
Vadhako eso akkhāto|| sāro ettha na vijatū|| 5||

Evam khande avekkheyā⁵|| bhikkhu āraddhavīñyo||
divāvāya divārattū|| sampajāno patissato|| 6||

Jaheyya sabbasaññogam⁶|| kareyya sāraṇattano⁷||
Careyyādittasīso va|| patthayam accutam padan ti⁸|| 7||

96 (4) Gomayam

1-2 Sāvatthī|| ārāme|| Atha kho aññataro^o|| nisīdī⁹||

3 Ekam antam nisinnō kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etad āvocā||

4 Atthī nu kho bhante kiñci rūpam yam rūpam¹⁰ niccam
dhuvam sassatam avipariññāmadhammam sassatisamam
tatheva thassati||

5 Atthī nu kho bhante kāci vedanā yā vedanā¹¹ niccā
dhuvā sassatā avipariññāmadhammā sassatisamam tatheva
thassati||

6 Atthī nu kho bhante kāci saññā yā saññā|| pe||

7 Atthī nu kho bhante keci sankhārā ye sankhārā niccā
dhuvā sassatā avipariññāmadhammā sassatisamam¹² tatheva
thassanti||

8 Atthī nu kho bhante kiñci viññānam yam viññānam

¹ S^x 3 Yonmañca kāyam gārayham ² B pahānam

³ B chāttitam ⁴ S^{x-3} oseyyam ⁵ B pave^o

⁶ S^{x-3} pajāhe sabbasamyogam ⁷ S^{x-3} sāraṇam attano

⁸ S^{x-3} padam —ti (S³ ti)— * 9 B has Sāvatthī only

¹⁰ Omitted by S^x 3 here and in 9

¹¹ S^x 3 omit yā vedanā and further on yā saññā

¹² B sassatiññāmadhammam here only

niccam¹ dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tattheva thassatī||||

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpam yam rūpam niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tattheva thassatī||||

10-13 Natthi bhikkhu kāci vedanā|||| kāci saññā||| keci sankhārā²||| kiñci viññānam yam viññānam³ niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tattheva thassatī||||

14 Atha kho Bhagavā parittam gomayapindam pānīnā gahetvā tam bhikkhum etad avoca||||

15 Ettako pi kho bhikkhu attabhāvapatilābho natthi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo sassatisamam tattheva thassatī||||

16 Ettako ce pi bhikkhu attabhāvapatilābho abhavissa nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo|| na yidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|||| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettako pi attabhāvapatilābho natthi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||||

17 Bhūtāpabbāham bhikkhu rājā ahosim khattiyo mudhāvasitto|| tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyyassa muddhāvasittassa caturāsīti nagarasahassāni ahesum Kusāvatīnāma-rājadhānipamukhānu||||

18 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyyassa mudhāvasittassa caturāsīti pāsādasahassāni ahesum Dhammapāsādapamukhānu||||

19 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyyassa mudhāvasittassa caturāsīti kūtagārasahassāni ahesum Mahābyūhakutāgārapamukhānu||||

20 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyyassa mudhāvasittassa caturāsīti pallankasahassāni ahesum dantamayāni sālamayāni sovannamayāni rūpiyamayāni³ gona-
katthatāni patikatthatāni patalikatthatāni⁴ kadalmiga pava-

¹ More complete in S¹³

² S¹ 3 omit yam viññānam

³ Missing in B

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³

rapaccattharanāni sa-uttaracchadanāni ¹ ubhato lohitakūpa-dhānāni|||

21 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti nāgasahassāni ahesum|| sovannā-lankārāni sovannadhajāni hemajālapaticchannāni uposathanāgarājapamukhāni|||

22 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa catuāsīti assasahassāni ahesum|| sovannā-lankārāni sovannadhajāni hemajālapaticchannāni Valāhaka-assarājapamukhāni|||

23 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti rathasahassāni ahesum|| sovannā-lankārāni sovannadhajāni hemajālapaticchannāni Vejayanta-rathapamukhāni|||

24 Tassa mayham bhikkhu rañño sato khattiyassa mud-dhāvasittassa caturāsīti manisahassāni ahesum manirata-napamukhāni|||

25 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti itthisahas-sāni ahesum|| Subhaddādevipamukhāni|||

26 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti khattiyasa-hassāni ahesum anuyantāni ² parināyakaratanapamu-khāni|||

27 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti dhenusa-hassāni ahesum dukulasandanāni ³ kamsupadhāranāni|||

28 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti vatthakoti-sahassāni ahesum khomasukhumāni koseyyasukhumāni kambalasukhumāni kappasikasukhumāni|||

29 Tassa mayham bhikkhu|| pa|| caturāsīti thālipākasa-hassāni ahesum|| sāyam ⁴ pātam bhattabhihāro abhihari-yiutta|||

30 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā nagarasahas-sānam ekaññeva tam nagaram hoti yam aham tena sama-yena ajjhāvasāmī Kusāvatī rājadhāni||

31 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā pāsādasahas-

¹ B o chadāni

² S¹⁻³ anuyuttāni

³ S¹ dūlasandanāni, S³ dukulasandatāni, B dukula-sandhāni

⁴ S¹ 3 sāya

sānam eko yeva so pāsādo hoti yam aham tena samayena
ajjhāvaśāmī Dhammo pāsādo|||

32 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu catuśāsītiyā kutāgārasahas-
sānam ekaññeva tam¹ kūtāgāram hoti yam aham tena
samayena ajjhāvasāmī Mahābyūham kūtāgāram²|||

33 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu catuśāsītiyā pallankāsahas-
sānam eko yeva so pallanko hoti yam aham tena samayena
paribhūñjāmī dantamayo vā sāramayo vā sovanna mayo vā
rūpiyamayo vā|||

34 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā nāgasahassā-
nam eko yeva so nāgo hoti|| yam aham tena samayena
abhirūhāmī Uposatho nāgaiājā|||

35 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā assasahassā-
nam eko yeva so asso hoti|| yam aham tena samayena
abhirūhāmī Valāhaka assarājā³|||

36 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā rāthasahassā-
nam eko yeva so ratho hoti|| yam aham tena samayena
abhirūhāmī Vejayanto ratho|||

37 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā itthisahassā-
nam ekaññeva sā itthi hoti|| yā mam⁴ tena samayena pacc-
cupatthāti⁵ Khattiyāni vā Velamikā vā⁶|||

38 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā vatthakotisa-
hassānam ekaññeva tam vatthayugam hoti yam aham tena
samayena paridhāmī khomasukhumam vā koseyyasukhu-
mam vā kambalasukhumam vā kappasikasukhumam vā|||

39 Tesam kho pana bhikkhu caturāsītiyā thālipākasahas-
sānam eko yeva so thālipāko hoti yato nālkodanaparamam
bhuñjāmī tadūpiyāñca supeyyam|||

40 Iti kho bhikkhu sabbe te sankhārā atītā niruddhā
vīparinātā|||

41 Evam anicca kho bhikkhu sankhārā evam adhuvā
kho bhikkhu sankhārā evam anassāsikā kho bhikkhu
sankhārā|||

¹ Missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹ 3 o ro

³ S¹⁻³ valāho^o

⁴ S¹ 3 yamaham

⁵ S³ paccutthānāti

⁶ So B, S¹⁻³ khattiyāvāvelamikā||

42 Yāvañcidam bhikkhu alam eva sabbesu sañkhāresu
nibbinditum alam virajjatum alam vimuccitun ti|| ||

97 (5) *Nakhāsikam*

1-2 Sāvatthi|||¹

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam
etad avoca|| ||

4 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci rūpam yam rūpam niccam
dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam
tatheva thassati|| ||

5 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci² vedanā|| pe||³

6 Atthi nu kho bhante kāci saññā|| ||

7 Atthi nu kho bhante keci sankhārā|| ||³

8 Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci viññānam niccam dhuvam
sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva
thassatiti|| ||

9 Natthi kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpam yam rūpam niccam
dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam
tatheva thassati|| ||

10-13 Natthi kho bhikkhu kāci vedanā|| pe|| kāci saññā|| ||
keci sankhārā|| pe|| kiñci viññānam yam viññānam niccam
dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam
tatheva thassatiti|| ||

14 Atha kho Bhagavā parittam nakhasikhāyam pamsum
āopetvā tam bhikkham etad avoca|| ||

15 Ettakam pi kho bhikkhu rūpam natthi niccam
dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam
tatheva thassati|| || Ettakam ce pi⁴ bhikkhu rūpam
abhavissa niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadham-
mam|| na yidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammā-
dukkhakkhayāya|| || Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakam pi
rūpam natthi niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadham-
mam|| tasmā bīahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhak-
hayāya|| ||

¹ S¹-3 tamyevanidānam

² S³ kañci

³ Complete in B

⁴ S¹⁻³ etta (S¹ ettha-) kiñcāpi

16 Ettikā¹ pi kho bhikkhu vedanā natthi niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā sassatisamam tatheva thas-sati|| Ettikā cepi² bhikkhu vedanā abhavissa niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā|| na yidam brahma-carīyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave ettikā pi vedanā natthi niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||

17 Ettikā pi kho bhikkhu saññā natthi|| pe||

18 Ettakā pi kho bhikkhu sankhārā natthi niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā sassatisamam tatheva thas-santi||³ Ettakā ce pi bhikkhu sankhārā abhavissamsu⁴ niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā|| nayidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhayāya|| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakā pi sankhārā natthi niccā dhuvā sassatā aviparināmadhammā|| tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||

19 Ettakam pi kho⁵ bhikkhu viññānam natthi niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassati|| Ettakam ce pi kho⁶ bhikkhu viññānam abhavissa niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam nayidam brahmacariyavāso paññāyetha sammādukkhakkhayāya|| Yasmā ca kho bhikkhu ettakam pi viññānam natthi niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparināmadhammam||⁷ tasmā brahmacariyavāso paññāyati sammādukkhakkhayāya||

20 Tam kim maññasi bhikkhu|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

¹ B ettakā always

² Omitted by S¹⁻³ always

³ B thassati

⁴ S¹⁻³ abhavimsu

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ B omits ce S¹⁻³ omits kho

⁷ S¹ insert here sassatisamam tatheva thassati dukkha-khayāya, which in S³ is reduced to sassatisamam thatheva thassati (tasmā being also omitted by S³)

Aniccam bhante||||
 21 Tasmā tī ha bhikkhu||||
 22 Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajāna-tī||||

98 (6) Suddhikam (or Samuddakam)

1-2 Savatthī¹||
 3 Ekam antam nisunno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||||
 4 Attī nu kho bhante kiñci rūpam yam rūpam niccam dhuvam assatam aviparīnāmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassati||||
 5-8 Attī nu kho bhante kāci vedanā|| pe|| kāci saññā|||| keci sankhārā||||
 Kiñci viññānam yam viññānam niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparīnāmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassati||||
 9 Natthī kho bhikkhu kiñci rūpam yam rūpam niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparīnāmadhammam sattatisamam tatheva thassati||||
 10-13 Natthī kho bhikkhu kāci vedanā|| kāci saññā|| keci sankhārā|| kiñci viññānam yam viññānam niccam dhuvam sassatam aviparīnāmadhammam sassatisamam tatheva thassati||||

99 (7) Gaddula (or Bhaddula) (1)

1-2 Sāvatthī|||| Tatra|| voca||²||
 3 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbakoti na paññāyatī avijjānivaranānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam||||
 4 Hotī so bhikkhave samayo yam mahāsamuddo ussussati vissussati na bhavati|| natvevāham bhikkhave avijjānivaranānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam dukkhassa antakuriyam vadāmi||||
 5 Hotī so bhikkhave samayo yam Sineru pabbatarājā dayhati³ vinassati na bhavati|| na tvevāham bhikkhave

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² Tatra-voca is in S¹⁻³ only here and further on

³ S¹⁻³ uddayhati in this and the next number

avijjānīvaraṇānam sattānam tanhasamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsaratam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi|||

6 Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yam mahāpathavī dayhati vinassati na bhavati|| na tvevāham bhikkhave avijjānīvaraṇānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam sam saratam dukkhassa antakiriyam vadāmi|||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sā gaddulabaddho dalhe khile vā thambhe vā upanibaddho tam eva khilam vā thambham vā anuparidhāvati anuparivattati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujano ariyānam adassāvī|| la|| sappurisadhamme avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati|| la|| vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam attato samanupassati|| viññānavantam vā attānam attanī vā viññānam viññānam vā attānam||| So rūpaññeva anuparidhāvati anuparivattati||| So rūpam anuparidhāvam anuparivattam|| vedanam|| la|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam anuparidhāvam anuparivattam na parimuccati rūpamhā|| na parimuccati vedanāya|| na parimuccati saññāya|| na parimuccati sankhārehī|| na parimuccati viññānamhā|| na parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi na parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi|||

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānam das sāvī|| la|| sappurisadhamme suvinito na rūpam attato samanupassati|| la|| na¹ vedanam||| na saññam||| na sankhāre||| na viññānam attato samanupassati|| na viññāna vā¹ attānam na attanī vā¹ viññānam na viññānam vā¹ attānam||| So rūpam nānuparidhāvati nānuparivattati|| vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam nānuparidhāvati nānuparivattati||| So rūpam anuparidhāvam anuparivattam parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati saññāya parimuccati sankhārehī parimuccati viññānamhā|| parimuccati jātiyā jaiāmaranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmi²|||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻²

100 (8) *Gaddula* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthī||| Tatra|| voca|||

3 Anamataggāyam bhikkhave samsāro pubbakoti na paññāyatī avijjānivaranānam sattānam tanhāsamyojanānam sandhāvatam samsāratām|||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sā gaddulabaddho dalhe khile vā thambe vā upanibaddho|| so gacchatī ce pi tam eva khilam vā thambham vā upagacchatī|| titthati ce pi tam eva khilam vā thambam vā upatitthati|| nisidati ce pi tam eva khilam vā thambham vā upanisidati|| nippajjati ce pi tam eva khilam vā thambham vā upanippajjati||¹

5 Evam eva kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano Rūpam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassati||| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññānam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassati||| So gacchatī ce pi ime pañcupādānakhandhe² upagacchatī|| titthati ce pi ime pañcupādānakhandhe upatitthati|| nisidati ce pi ime pañcupādānakhandhe upanisidati|| nippajjati ce pi ime pañcupādānakhandhe upanippajjati|||

6 Tasmātiha bhikkhave abhikkhanam sakam cittam paccavekkhitabbam Dīghaiattam idam cittam samkilittham rāgena dosena mohenā ti||| Cittasamkilesā³ bhikkhave sattā samkilissanti|| cittavodānā⁴ sattā visujjhanti|||

7 Dittham vo bhikkhave caṇanam nāma cittanti|||

Evam bhante|||

Tam pi kho bhikkhave caranam nāma⁵ cittam citteneva cintitam|| tena pi kho bhikkhave caṇanena cittena cittaññeva cittaram|||

8 Tasmātiha bhikkhave abhikkhanam sakam cittam paccavekkhitabbam|| Dīgharattam idam⁶ cittam sankilittham rāgena dosena mohenāti||| Cittasamkilesā⁷ bhikkhave sattā samkilissanti cittavodānā sattā visujjhanti|||

¹ This phrase is omitted by S¹⁻³ which have only nippajjati so written ² S¹⁻³ add va or ca

³ S¹⁻³ Cittam sam^o ⁴ S¹ cittam vo^o ⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ cīdam

⁷ S¹ citte samkilesā

9 Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekanikāyam pi samanupassāmi evamcittam yathayidam bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pānā te pi kho bhikkhave tiracchānagatā pānā citteneva cittatā¹|| Tehi pi kho bhikkhave tiracchānagatēhi pānehi cittāññeva cittataram||

10 Tasmātiha bhikkhave bhikkhunā² abhikkhanam sakam cittam paccavekkhitabbam Dīgharattam idam cittam sankhittam rāgena dosena mohenāti|| Cittasamkilesā bhikkhave sattā samklißanti|| cittavodānā sattā visujjhanti||

11 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave rajako vā cittakālako vā³ rājanāya vā⁴ lakhāya va haliddiyā vā nīliyā⁴ vā mañjetthiyā⁵ vā suparimmatthe⁶ phalake vā bhittiyā vā dussapatte vā itthirūpam vā purisarūpam vā⁷ abhinimmineyya sabbangapaccangim|| evam eva⁸ kho bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano¹ uññāññeva abhinibbattento abhinibbatteti|| vedanaññeva|| pe|| saññāññeva|| sankhāreva||⁹ viññānam yeva abhinibbattento abhinibbatteti||

12 Tam kīm maññathā bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā tū||

Aniccam bhante||

Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam|| pa||

13-14 Tasmātiha bhikkhave|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānāti¹||

101 (9) *Vāsyatam* (or *Nāva*)

1-2 Savatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Jānato ham bhikkhave passato āsavānam khayam vadāmi|| no ajānato apassato||

4 Kñ ca bhikkhave jānato kīm passato āsavānam khayo hoti|| Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| pe|| Iti saññā|| Iti sankhārā|| Iti viññānam iti viññānassa samudayo iti viññā-

¹ B cittitā ² S¹⁻³ insert nāsatī ³ S¹ omits va, S³ yavā

⁴ B paniliyā ⁵ B mañjetthāya ⁶ S¹⁻³ suparimmatte

⁷ B inserts koci

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ S¹⁻³ saññāyeva—sankhārāyeva

nassa ¹ atthagamoti|| Evam kho bhikkhave jānato evam
passato āsavānam khayo hoti ||||

5 Bhāvanānuyogam ananuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno
viharato kiñcāpi ² evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me
anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyāti|| atha khvassa
neva anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati||||

6 Tam kissa hetu|| abhāvitattā tissa vacanīyam||| Kissa
abhāvitattā|| abhāvitattā catunnam satipatthānānam abhā-
vitattā catunnam sammappadhānānam abhāvitattā catun-
nam iddhipādānam abhāvitattā pañcannam indīyānam
abhāvitattā pañcannam balānam abhāvitattā sattannam
bojjhangānam abhāvitattā ariyassa atthangikassa mag-
gassa||||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkutiyā andāni attha vā
dasa vā dvādasa vā tānassu kukkutiyā na sammā adhi-
sayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā paribhāvitāni||

8 Kiñcāpi tassā kukkutiyā evam icchā uppajjeyyā Aho
vata me kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatunda-
kena ³ vā andakosampadāletvā sotthinā abhinibbijjeyyunti||
atha kho abhabbā va te kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhaya
vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthinā
abhinibbijjutum||||

9 Tam kissa hetu|| tathā hī pana ³ bhikkhave kukkutiyā
andāni attha vā dasa vā dvādasa vā tāni kukkutiyā ⁴ na
sammā adhisayitāni na sammā pariseditāni na sammā pari-
bhāvitāni||||

10 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam ananuyut-
tassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi evam icchā uppajjeyya||
Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimucceyyāti|| atha
khvassa ⁵ neva anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati||||

11 Tam kissa hetu|| abhāvitattā tissa vacanīyam||||
Kissa abhāvitattā|| abhāvitattā|| catunnam satipatthānā-
nam|| la|| atthangikassa maggassa||

12 Bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno

¹ S¹ omits iti viññānassa . . . ² S¹⁻³ kiñcīpi

³ S¹⁻³ tathāgamūti here and further on (No. 15)

⁴ S¹⁻³ lukkutiyānam ⁵ S¹⁻³ khovassa

viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuceyyā ti|| atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuceati|||

13 Tam kissa hetu bhāvitattātissa vacanīyam||| Kissa bhāvitattā|| bhāvitattā catunnam satipaththānānam bhāvi tattā catunnam sammappadhānānam bhāvitattā catunnam iññipādānam bhāvitattā pañcannam indriyānam bhāvitattā pañcannam balānam bhāvitattā sattannam bojjhangānam bl. vitattā ariyassa atthangikassa maggassa|||

14 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kukkutiyā andāni attha vā dasa vā dvādasā vā|| tānassu kukkutiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pañseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni|| kiñcāpi tassā kukkutiyā na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me kukkutapotakā pādanakhasikhāya vā mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthīnā abhīubbhijjeyyunti|| atha kuo bhabbī va te kukkutapotaktā pādanakhasikhāya va mukhatundakena vā andakosam padāletvā sotthīnā abhīubbhijjutum|||

15 Tam kissa hetu|| tathā hi pana bhikkhave kukkutiyā andāni attha vā dasa vā dvādasā vā tāni i kukkutiyā sammā adhisayitāni sammā pañseditāni sammā paribhāvitāni|||

16 Evam eva kuo bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttāssa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcāpi na evam icchā uppajjeyya Aho vata me anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuceyyāti|| atha khvassa anupādāya āsavehi cittam vimuccati|||

17 Tam kissa hetu|| bhāvitattā tissa vacanīyam||| kissa bhāvitattā|| bhāvitattā catunnam satipaththānānam|| la|| bhāvitattā ariyassa atthangikassa maggassa|||

18 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave phalagandassa vā phalagandhante² vāsissa vā vāsijate dissante angulipadāni dissanti angulipadā||³ no ca khvassa evam nānam hoti Ettalam vāta me ⁴ ajja vāsijatassa khinam ettakam hīyyo ettakam paeti atha khvassa khinam khinante vā nānam hoti|||

19 Evam eva kuo bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyut-

¹ S¹⁻³ tānassu

So S¹⁻³, B phalabanda^o

³ B opadam

⁴ B katame here only, S¹⁻³ vāme always

tassa bhikkhuno viharato kiñcapi na evam nānam hoti||
Ettakam vata me ajja āsavānam khīnam ettakam hiyo
ettakam pañeti|| athakhvassa khīne khīnante va nānam
hoti||||

20 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave samuddikāya nāvāya vettabandhanabaddhāya chammāsāni¹ udake pañiyādāya² heiman
tike³ thalam ukhittāya⁴ vātātapaparetāni bandhanāni||
tāni pāvussakena meghena abhippavattāni⁵ appakasueneva
patippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavanti||||

21 Evam eva kho bhikkhave bhāvanānuyogam anuyut
tassa bhikkhuno viharato appakasueneva saññojanani
patippassambhanti pūtikāni bhavantīti||||

102 (10) *Aniccatā* (or *Saññā*)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra voca||

3 Aniccasaññā bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikatā sabbam
kāmarāgām pariyādiyati sabbam rūparāgām pariyādiyati
sabbam bhavarāgām pañiyādiyati sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati||
sabbam asmimānam pariyādiyati samūhanti⁶||||

4 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye kasako mahānangalena kasanto⁷ sabbāni mūlasantānakāni sampadālento
kasati|||| Evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā
bahulikatā sabbam kāmarāgām pariyādiyati|| sabbam
rūparāgām pañiyādiyati|| sabbam bhavarāgām pariyādiyati||
sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati|| sabbam asmimānam samūhanti||||

5 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave pabbajalāyako pabbajam lāyitvā
agge gahetvā odhunāti niddhunāti nicchoteti⁸|| Evam eva
kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā bhāvitā|| pe⁹||

6 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ambapindiyā vantacchinnāya¹⁰

¹ B vassamāsāni

² S¹⁻³ pariyoñatāya

³ B adds na

⁴ B omits ya

⁵ B °ppavutthāni

⁶ B samūhanati omitting the preceding pañiyādiyati

⁷ S¹ 3 kassako kassanto ⁸ B nicchoteti

⁹ This and the following paragraphs end in B by sabbam
asmimānam samūhanati

¹⁰ S³ °chinnāya, B vandacindāya

yāni¹ tatra ambāni vantapatibaddhāni sabbāni tāni tadan-vayāni² bhavanti|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasāññā bhavitā|| pa||

7 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kūtagārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo sabbā tā lutangamā kūtaninnā kūtasamosaranā kūtam tāsam² aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasāññā bhāvitā|| pa||

8 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci mūlagandhā kālānusāri³ tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasāññā|| pa||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci sāragandhā lohitacandam tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasāññā|| pa||

10 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci pupphagandhā vassikam tesam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasāññā|| pa||

11¹ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ye keci kuddarājāno⁴ sabbe te rāñño cakkavattissa anuyantā bhavanti|| rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasāññā|| pe||

12 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yā kāci tārakarūpānam pabhā sabbā tā candimapabhāya⁵ kalam nāgghanti⁶ solasim candappabhā tāsam aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasāññā|| pa||

13 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigata-valāhake deve ādicco nabham abbhussukkamāno⁷ sabbam ākāsagatam tamagatam abhivihacca bhasate ca tapate ca virocati⁸ ca|| evam eva kho bhikkhave aniccasāññā bhāvitā bahulikatā sabbam kāmaīāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam rūpāīāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam bhavarāgām pariyādiyati|| sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati|| sabbam asmimānam samūhanti||

14 Katham bhavitā ca bhikkhave aniccasāññā katham

¹ B tada manvayāni ² B tesam ³ B kālānusarīgandho

⁴ So S³, S¹ khuddha^o, B kuttarājāne

⁵ S¹⁻³ candiyāpabhāya (S³ yām)

⁶ B nagghanti

⁷ B abbhūsākkamāno

⁸ B virocate

bahulikatā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati|| pell sabbam asmimānam samūhanti||

15 Iti rūpam iti rūpassa samudayo iti rūpassa atthagamo|| Iti vedanā|| Iti saññā|| Iti sankhāra|| Iti viññānam iti viññānassa samudayo iti viññānassa atthagamo ti||

16 Evam bhāvitā kho bhikkhave aniccasaññā evam bahulikatā sabbam kāmarāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam rūpa rāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam bhava rāgam pariyādiyati|| sabbam avijjam pariyādiyati|| sabbam asmimānam samūhanti ti||

Pupphavaggo samatto||¹

Tatra uddānam||²

Nadi|| Pupphañ ca ³ Phenam ca||
Gomayañ ca Nakhāsikham||⁴

Suddhikam dve ca ⁵ gaddulā ||⁶

Vāsijatam Aniccatā ti||⁷

Vaggo ⁸ Majjhimapaññāsako samatto||

Tassa Majjhimapaññāsakassa vagguddānam||⁹

Upāyo Arahanto ca KhaJJānī Therasambhayam
Pupphavaggene paññāsadutiyo tena vuccati||

SECTION III UPARIPĀÑÑĀSAKA

CHAPTER I ANTAVAGGO PATHAMO

103 (1) Ante

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Cattāro me bhikkhave antā|| Katame cattāro||

¹ B Buddhavaggo pañcamo

² Missing in B

³ B vaddhañ ca

⁴ S¹ °sikhā

⁵ S¹⁻³ sa (S³ sā-) muddakam ceva

⁶ S¹⁻³ gaddulam, B bhaddulā ⁷ S¹ ³ nāva saññā te dasāti

⁸ Missing in S¹⁻³

⁹ This uddānam is to be found in S¹⁻³ only

Sakkāyanto sakkhāyasamudayanto sakkāyanirodhanto sak-kāyanūodhagāminipatipadanto||¹

4 Katamo bhikkhave sakkayanto|| Pañcupādānak-khandhātissa vacanīyam|| Katame pañca|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho vedanupādānakkhandho saññupādā-nakkhandho sankhārupādānakkhandho viññānupādānak-khandho|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanto||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayanto|| Yāyam tanhā ponabbhavikā nandī rāgasahagatā tatra tatrābhinandunī|| seyyathidam kāmatanhā bhavatanhā vibhava-tanhā ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayanto||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhanto|| Yo tassā-yeva tanhāya asesavirāganirodhō cāgo patinissaggo mutti anālavo|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhanto||

7 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāminipatipadanto|| Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo|| seyyathidam sammāditthi|| pa|| sammāsamādhī|| Ayam vuccati bhik-khave sakkāyanūodhagāminipatipadanto||

8 Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro antā tu||

104 (2) *Dukkham*

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Dukkhañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi dukkhasamu-dayañ ca dukkhanirodhāñ ca dukkhanirodhagāminipati-padañ² ca|| tam sunātha||

4 Katamañ ca³ bhikkhave dukkham|| Pañcupādānak-khandhātissa vacanīyam|| Katame pañca|| seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānakkhandho|| Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkham||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayo|| Yāyam tanhā ponabbhavikā pa|| vibhavatanhā|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayo||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhō|| Yo tassāyeva tanhāya asesavirāganirodhō cāgo patinissaggo mutti anālayo|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanūodhō||

¹ S¹⁻³ °gāminī° always ² S¹⁻³ °gāminīñca patipadam

³ B kathañca

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāmīnīpatipadā||
 Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo|| seyyathidam sammā-
 ditthi|| pe|| sammāsamādhī|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave
 dukkhanirodhagāmīnīpatipadā ti||

105 (3) *Sakkāyo*

1-2 Sāvatthī|| Tatiā—voca||

3 Sakkāyañ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmī sakkāyasamu-
 dayañ ca sakkāyanirodhañca sakkāyanirodhagāmīñ ca
 patipadam tam ¹ sunātha||

4 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyo|| Pañcupādānak-
 khandhā tissa vacanīyam|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathidam
 iūpupādānakkhandho|| pe² viññānupādānakkhandho||
 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyo||

5 Katamo ca bhikkhave sakkāyasamudayo|| Yāyam
 tanhā ponabbhavikā|| pa|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkā-
 yasamudayo||

6 Katamo ca sakkāyanirodho|| Yo tassāyeva tanhāya||
 pa|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodho||

7 Katamā ca bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāmīnī pati-
 padā|| Ayam eva ariyo atthangiko maggo|| seyyathidam
 sammāditthi|| pa|| sammāsamādhī||

8 Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sakkāyanirodhagāmīnī pati-
 padā ti||

106 (4) *Parinīneyyā*

1-2 Sāvatthī|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Parinīneye ca bhikkhave dhamme desissāmī parinīñā ca
 parinīñātāviñca ³ puggalam|| tam sunātha||

4 Katame ⁴ ca bhikkhave parinīneyyā dhammā||⁵ Rū-
 pam bhikkhave parinīneyyo dhammo|| Vedanā|| pañca|| Saññā||
 Sankhārā|| Viññānam parinīneyyo dhammo|| Ime vuc-
 canti bhikkhave parinīneyyā dhammā||

¹ Omitted by B and S¹

² Complete in B

³ S¹ oññātāpīca, S³ oññātāpīca

⁴ S¹⁻³ katamo

⁵ S¹⁻³ oññeyyo dhammo

5 Katamā ca bhikkhave pariññā||¹ Rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave pariññā||

6 Katamo ca bhikkhave pariññātāvī puggalo|| Arahātissa vacaniyam|| Yo yam āyasmā evāmnāmo evamgotto|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave pariññātāvī puggalo tu||

107 (5) *Samanā* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| Viññānu-pādānakkhandho||

4-5 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādīnavāñca nissaranañca yathābhūtam na pajānanti|| pe² pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī||

108 (6) *Samanā* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe³

4-5 Ye hi keci bhikkhave samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca athagamañca assādañca ādīnavāñca nissaranañca yathābhūtam na pajānanti|| pe|| pajānanti|| sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharantī||

109 (7) *Sotāpanno*

1-2 Sāvatthi||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|| Katame pañca|| Seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānu-pādānakkhandho||

4 Yato ca ⁴ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca athagamañca

¹ S¹⁻³ insert yo bhikkhave ² S¹⁻³ na me te^o (complete)

³ Complete in B ⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³ always

assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānāti||
ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipā-
tadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||||

110 (8) *Araham*

1-2 Sāvattih||||

3 Pañcime bhikkhave upādānakkhandhā|||| Katame
pañca|||| Seyyathīdam|| rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññā-
nupādānaklhandho||||

4 Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imesam pañcannam
upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca attīgamañca assā-
dañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam viditvā
anupādā vimutto hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu
araham khīnāsavo vusitavā katakaranīyo ohitabhāro anup
pattasadattho pañkkhīnabhavasaññojano sammadaññā
vimutto ti||||

111 (9) *Chandarāgī (1)*

1-2 Sāvattih||||

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā
tam pajahatha|| evam tam rūpam pahīnam bhavissati
ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvkatam āyatim
anuppādadhammam||

4-6 Vedanāya|| pe|| Saññāya|| Sankhāresu||^r

7 Viññāne yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā tam
pajahatha|| evam tam viññānam pahīnam bhavissati
ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvkatam āyatim
anuppādadhamman ti||||

112 (10) *Chandarāgī (2)*

1-2 Sāvattih||||

3 Rūpe bhikkhave yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā
ye upāyupādānā² cetaso adhītthānābhūmivesānusayā te

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² B upayu^o always

pajahaṭha॥ evam tam rūpam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinna-mūlam॥ la॥ pe॥¹

4-5 Vedanāya॥ Saññāya॥

6 Sankhāresu yo chando॥ pa॥ evam te sankhārā pahīnā bhavissanti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatūm anuppādadharmmā॥

7 Viññāne yo chando yo rāgo yā nandi yā tanhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhithānābhīnivesānusayā te pajahatha॥ evam tam viññānamam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatūm anuppādadharmman ti॥

Antavaggo samatto²॥

Tati uddānam॥

Ante³ Dukkhañcā Sakkāyo॥

Pariññeyyā Samanā dve॥⁴

Sotāpanno Aññāhañcā॥

Dve ca Chandalāgāyo ti॥⁵

CHAPTER II DHAMMAKATHIKA-VAGGO DUTIYO

113 (1) *Avijjā*, or *Bhikkhu* (1)

1 Sāvatthī॥ ārāme⁶॥

2 Atha kho aññatāro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī॥ pa॥

3 Nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca॥
Avijjā avijjātī bhante vuccati॥ katamā nu kho bhante avijjā kittavatā ca avijjāgato hotītī॥

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano rūpam na pajānāti rūpasamudayam na pajānāti rūpanirodham na pajānāti rūpanirodhagāminim patipadam na pajānāti॥

5-8 Vedanam na pajānāti॥ Saññām॥ Sankhāre na pajānāti॥ pa॥ Viññānanirodhagāminim patipadam na pajānāti॥⁷

¹ So in B, complete in S¹⁻³

² In S³ only

³ S¹⁻³ antam

⁴ S¹⁻³ Samane, B duve

⁵ B duve ca chandorāgīnoti

⁶ In S¹⁻³ only

⁷ More complete in S¹⁻³

9 Ayam vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti|||

114 (2) Vyāā, or Bhikkhu (2)

1-3 Sāvatthi|||¹ Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

4 Vijjā vijjātī bhante vuccati||| Katamā nu kho bhante vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako rūpam pajānāti|| rūpasamudayam|| rūpanirodham||rūpanirodhagāminum patipadam pajānāti|||

5-8 Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sankhāre pajānāti|| la|| Viññānanirodhagāminum patipadam pajānāti|||

9 Ayam vuccati bhikkhu vijjā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

115 (3) Kathika (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko ti bhante vuccati||| Kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hotīti|||

4 Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhū ti alam vacanāya||| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāva nirodhāya patipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya||| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimurto hoti Ditthadhamme nibbānappatto bhikkhū ti alam vacanāya|||

5-7 Vedanāya ce bhikkhu|| pe|| Saññāya|| Sankhārānam ce bhikkhu|||

8 Viññānassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vaca nāya||| Viññānassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya||| Viññānassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā

¹ Omitted by S^{x-3} in this and the following suttas till 9

virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Ditthadhamme nibbanappatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti||||

116 (4) *Kathika* (2)

1 Sāvatthi||||

2 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Dhammakathiko dhammakathiko tī bhante vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho bhante dhammakathiko hoti|| kittāvatā dhammānudhammapatipanno hoti|| kittavatā ditthadhammanibbānapatto hotitu|||

3 Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nūodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vacanāya||| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nūodhāya patipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya||| Rūpassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Ditthadhammanibbānapatto bhikkhūti alam vacanaya|||

4-6 Vedanāya ce bhikkhu|| pe|| Saññāya ce bhikkhu||| Sankhārānam ce bhikkhu|||

7 Viññānassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nūodhāya dhammam deseti Dhammakathiko bhikkhūti alam vaca naya||| Viññānassa ce bhikkhu nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya patipanno hoti Dhammānudhammapatipanno bhikkhūti alam vacanāya||| Viññānassa ce bhikkhu nibbidā virāgā nirodhā anupādā vimutto hoti Ditthadhamma nibbānapatto bhikkhūti alam vacanāyāti|||

117 (5) *Bandhanā*

1-2 Sāvatthi|||

3 Idha bhikkhave^x assutavā puthujjano ariyānam adassāvī|| pe|| sappurisadhammesu avinīto rūpam attato samanupassati rūpavantam vā attānam attani vā rūpam rūpasmīm vā attānam||| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano rūpabandhanabaddho sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho^z atīradassī apāīadassī baddho jāyati³ baddho mīyati baddho asmā lokā param lokam gacchatī|||

^x S¹⁻³ omit idha bhikkhave

² B santara^o always

³ B jāyati

4 Vedanam attato samanupassati|| pell vedanāya vā attānam|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano vedanābandhanabaddho sāntaīabāhirabandhanabaddho atīradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati baddho miyati baddho asmā lokā param lokam gacchatī||

5-6 Saññam|| Sankhāre||¹

7 Viññānam attato samanupassati|| pa|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano viññānabandhanabaddho sāntaīabāhuabandhanabaddho atīradassī apāradassī baddho jāyati baddho miyati baddho asmā lokā param lokam gacchatī||

8 Sutavā ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako ariyānam dassāvī|| la²|| sappurisadhammesu vinito na rūpam attato samanupassati|| na rūpavantam vā attānam na attam vā rūpam na rūpasmim vā attānanam|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako na rūpabandhanabaddho na sāntarabāhuabandhanabaddho tīradassī pāradassī||³ parimutto so 3 dukkhasmā ti vadāmu||

9 Na Vedanam attato|| la||

10 Na saññam attato|| la||

11 Na sankhāre attato|| la||

12 Na viññānam attato samanupassati|| pa|| Ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako na viññānabandhanabaddho na sāntarabāhirabandhanabaddho tīadassī pāradassī||³ parimutto so 3 dukkhasmā ti vadāmītu||

118 (6) *Paramuccita*

1 Sāvatthī||

2 Tam kūm maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupassathāti||

No hetam bhante||

Sādhu bhikkhave|| Rūpam bhikkhave netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya datthabbam||

3-5 Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sankhāre||

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³ ² S¹⁻³ ari—pe—instead of || la||

³ Missing in S¹⁻³

8 Viññānam saññojanīyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha saññojanam||||

9 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave saññojanīyā dhammā|| idam saññojanantu||||

121 (9) *Upādānam*

1-2 Sāvatthī||| Upādāniye ce bhikkhave dhamme desis-sāmī upādānam ca|| tam sunātha|||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā|| katamam upādānam|||

5 Rūpam bhikkhave upādāniyo dhammo|| yo tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam|||

6-8 Vedanā|| pa|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|||

9 Viññānam upādāniyo dhammo|| yo¹ tattha chandarāgo tam tattha upādānam|||

10 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave upādāniyā dhammā|| idam upādānan ti|||

122 (10) *Silam*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā Kotthito ² Bārānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Miga-dāye|||

2-3 Atha kho āyasmā Mahā Kotthito sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yena āyasmā Sāriputto tenupasankamī pa|| etad avoca||| Silavatāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā-katame dhammā yoniso manasī kattabbāti|||

4 Silavatāvuso Kotthita bhikkhunā pañcupādānak-khandā aniccato dukkhato rogato gandato sallato aghato ābādhato pañato palokato suññato anattato yoniso manasī kattabbā|||

5 Katame pañca||| Seyyathidam rūpupādāpakkhando||| viññānupādānakkhandho||| Silavatāvuso Kotthita bhik khunā imē pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato dukkhato|| pell anattato yoniso manasī kattabbā|||

6 Thānam kho panetam āvuso vijjati|| yam silavā

¹ Si¹⁻³ ye

² R Kotthiko-ka always

bhikkhū īme pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato||
pe|| anattato yoniso manasi karonto sotāpattiphalam
sacchikareyyāti||

7 Sotāpannena panāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame
dhammā yoniso manasikattabbāti||

8 Sotāpannena pi kho āvuso Kotthita bhikkhunā īme
pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato|| pe|| anattato manasi
kattabbā||

9 Thānam kho panetam āvuso vijjati|| yam sotāpanno
bhikkhu īme pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato|| pe|| anattato
yoniso manasi karonto sakadāgāmiphalam sacchikareyyā-
ti||

10 Sakadāgāminā panāvuso¹ Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame
ca² dhammā yoniso kattabbāti||

11 Sakadāgāminā pi kho³ āvuso Kotthita bhikkhunā īme
pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato|| pe|| anattato manasi
kattabbā||

12 Thānam kho panetam āvuso vijjati|| yam sakadāgāmī⁴
bhikkhu pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato|| pe|| anattato
yoniso manasi karonto anāgāmiphalam sacchikareyyāti||

13 Anāgāminā panāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhunā katame
dhammā yoniso manasi kattabbā ti||

14 Anāgāminā pi kho āvuso Kotthita bhikkhunā īme⁴
pañcupādānakkhandhā aniccato|| pe|| anattato yoniso
manasi kattabbā||

15 Thānam kho panetam āvuso vijjati|| yam anāgāmī⁵
bhikkhu īme pañcupādānakkhandhe aniccato|| pe|| anattato
yoniso manasi karonto arahattaphalam⁵ sacchikareyyāti||

16 Arahata⁶ panāvuso Sāriputta katame dhammā yoniso
manasi kattabbāti||

17 Arahata⁶ pi kho āvuso Kotthita īme pañcupādānak-
khande aniccato dukkhato rogato gandato sallato aghato
ābādhato parato palokato suññato anattato yoniso manasi
kattabbā||

18 Natthi khvāvuso arahato uttarikaraniyam katassa vā

¹ B omits pan ² Missing in B ³ S¹⁻³ sakadāgāmino kho

⁴ S¹⁻³ insert ca ⁵ B arahattam ⁶ S¹⁻³ insert pi

paticcayo¹ apि ca kho ume² dhammā bhāvitā bahūlikatā ditthadhammasukhavihārāya ceva samvattanti satisampa-jaññāya³ cāti|||

123 (11) Sutara

1 Bārānasī nīdānam|||⁴

124 (12) Kappo (1)

1 Sāvathī|| ārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Kappo yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamī⁵|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Kappo Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Katham nu kho bhante janato katham passato imasmīm ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamkāramānānusayā na hontī ti|||

4 Yam kūñci Kappa rūpam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hinam vā panītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti evam etam yathā bhutam sammappaññāya passati|||

5-7 Yā kāci vedanā|| pe|| Yā kāci saññā||| Ye keci sankhārā|||

8 Yam kūñci viññānam atitānāgatapaccuppannam ajjhata tam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hinam vā panītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attāti evam etam yathā bhūtam sammappaññāya passati|||

9 Evam kho Kappa jānato evam passato imasmīm ca saviññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamkāramānānusayā na hontīti|||

¹ S³ paticayo here and in the next sutta ² S¹⁻³ apicame

³ S¹⁻³ omit ya

⁴ Complete in B —This sutta is exactly the same as the preceding, the word *sutara* being only put instead of *silavata*

⁵ Complete in S¹⁻³

125 (13) *Kappo* (2)

1 Sāvatthī||

2 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Kappo Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Katham nu kho bhante jānato katham passato imasmī ca savīññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamākāramānāpagatam ¹ mānasam hoti vīdhāsamatikkantam ² santam ³ suvīmuttan ti||

3 Yam kīñci Kappa rūpam atītānāgatapacceuppannam|| la|| sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya dīsvā anupādā vimutto hoti||

4-6 Yā kāci vedanā|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci sankhārā||

7 Yam kīñci viññānam atītanāgatapacceuppannam ajjhātam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā hīnam vā panītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam viññānam netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attāti|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammappaññāya dīsvā anupādā vimutto hoti||

8 Evam kho Kappa jānato evam passato imasmīñ ca savīññānake kāye bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahamkāramamākāramānāpagatam mānasam hoti vīdhāsamatikkantam santam suvīmuttan ti||

Dhammakathikavaggo samatto 4||

Avijjā Vijjā⁵ dve Kathikā||

Bandhanā Parimuccitā duve⁶||

Saññojānam Upādānam⁷||

Silam Sutavā⁸ dve ca Kappena ti⁹||

CHAPTER III AVIJJĀVAGGO TATIYO

126 (1) *Samudayadhamma* (1)

1 Sāvatthī|| ārāme||

¹ S¹⁻³ ṭ^opagata^o always ² S¹⁻³ vīdhāya^o further on vīdhā^o

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³ always ⁴

⁴ In S¹⁻³ only

⁵ S¹⁻³ Dve bhikkū

⁶ S¹⁻³ Parimuccchā dve

⁷ S¹⁻³ odānā

⁸ S¹⁻³ Sīla, S³ Silavā and omits Sutavā

⁹ S¹⁻³ Kappināti

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasankamī upasankamitvā pa|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Avijjātī bhante vuccati|| katama nu kho bhante avijjā kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotiti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu assutavā puthujjano samudayadhammam rūpam Samudayadhammam rūpanti yathādhammam na pajānāti|| vayadhammam rūpam Vayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| samudayavayadhammam rūpam Samudayavayadhammam¹ rūpanti yathabluūtam na pajānāti||

5 Samudayadhammam vedanam Samudayadhammā vedanātī yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| vayadhammam vedanam Vayadhammā vedanātī yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| samudayavayadhammam vedanam Samudayavayadhammā vedanātī yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

6 Samudayadhammam saññam|| pe||

7 Samudayadhamme sankhāre Samudayadhammā sankhārātī yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| vayadhamme sankhāre Vayadhammā sankhārātī yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| samudayavayadhamme sankhāre Samudayavayadhammā sankhārātī yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

8 Samudayadhammam viññānam Samudayadhammam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| vayadhammam viññānam Vayadhammam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| samudayavayadhammam viññānam Samudayavayadhammam viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

9 Ayam vuccati bhikkhu avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotiti||

10 Evam vutte so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Vijjā vijjātī bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotiti|||

11 Idha bhikkhu sutavā ariyasāvako samudayadhammam rūpam Samudayarūpanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| vayadhammam rūpam Vayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam

¹ B and S¹ omit vaya in this word here and further on

paññānati¹ samudayavayadhammam rupam Samudayavaya-dhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||||

12 Samudayadhammam vedanam|| pe||

13 Samudayadhammam saññam|| pe||

14 Samudayadhamme sankhāre|| pe|| ²

15 Samudayadhammam viññānam Samudayadhammam viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| vayadhammam viññānam Vayadhammam viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti|| samudayavayadhammam viññānam Samudayavayadhammam viññānanti yathābhūtam pajānāti

16 Ayam vuccati bhikkhu vijjā ettāvatā vijjāgato hotīti||

127 (2) *Samudayadhamma* (2)

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā ca Mahā-Kotthito² Bāñānasiyam vihaiati Isipatane Migadāye||||

2 Atha, kho āyasmā Mahā Kotthito sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito|| pa||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā-Kotthito āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Avijjā avijjāti āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā kittāvatā ca³ avijjāgato hotīti||||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano samudayadhammam rūpam Samudayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti|| vayadhammam rupam|| pe|| samudayavayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

5 Samudayadhammam vedanam|| pe||

6 Samudayadhammam saññam||||

7 Samudayadhamme sankhāre||||

8 Samudayadhammam viññānam|| pa⁴|| vayadhammam viññānam|| pa|| Samudayavayadhammam⁵ viññānanti yathābhūtam na pajānāti||||

9 Ayam vuccati āvuso⁶ ettāvatā ca⁷ avijjāgato hotīti||

¹ 12 and 14 are more complete in B

² S³ omits Mahā

³ Complete in B

⁴ 5-8 are more complete in B 5 B °vya° instead of °vaya°

⁶ S¹⁻³ vuccatā vuso

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit ca

128 (3) *Samudayadhammā* (3)1-2 Bārānasi nīdānam||¹

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā Kotthito
āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Vījjā vījjāti avuso
Sāriputta vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso vījjā kittāvatā ca
vījjāgato hotīti||

4 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako samudayadhammam
rūpam Samudayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam pajānāti||
vayadhammam rūpam|| pe|| samudayavayadhammam
rūpam Samudayavayadhammam rūpanti yathābhūtam
pajānāti||

5 Samudayadhammam vedanam|| pe||

7 Samudayadhammam saññam||

7 Samudayadhamme sankhāre||

8 Samudayadhammam viññānam|| samudayavayadham-
mam viññānanti yathābhutam pajānāti||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso vījjā ettāvatā ca vījjāgato hotīti||

129 (4) *Assāda* (1)1 2 Bārānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Mīgadāye²||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Mahā Kotthito
āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Avījjā avījjāti
āvuso Sāriputta vuccati|| Katamā nu kho āvuso avījjā
kittāvatā ca avījjāgato hotīti||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa assādañca
ādīnavañca nissarananica yathābhūtam na pajānāti||

5-7 Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhārānam||

8 Viññānassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissarananica yathā
bhūtam na pajānāti||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avījjā ettāvatā ca avījjagato hotī-
ti||

130 (5) *Assāda* (2)

1-2 Bārānasiyam Isipatane Mīgadāye||

¹ Complete in B

² S¹⁻³ taññeva nīdānam—Ekam antam nisidi—and so
on, more or less complete in the following suttas

133 (8) *Kotthita* (1)

- 1 Bārānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||
- 2 Atha kho Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam ¹ ||pe||
- 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmā tam Mahā Kotthitam etad avoca||| Avijjā avijjā tī āvuso Kotthita vuccati|| Katamā nu kho āvuso Kotthita avijjā vuccati|| kittavatā ca avijjāgato hotīti|||
- 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||
- 5-8 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Sankhārānam||| Viññānassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||
- 9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti ²|||
- 10 Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto ayasmantam Mahā Kotthitam etad avoca||| Viññāvijjātī āvuso Kotthita vuccati|| katamā nu kho āvuso viññāvijjā kittavatā ca viññāgato hotīti|||
- 11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|||
- 12-14 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Sankhārānam|||
- 15 Viññānassa assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānāti|||
- 16 Ayam vuccati āvuso viññāvijjā ettāvatā ca viññāgato hotīti|||

134 (9) *Kotthita* (2)

- 1-2 Bārānasiyam viharanti Isipatane Migadāye|||
- 3 Avijjā avijjātī āvuso Kotthita avijjā kittavatā ca avijjāgato hotīti|||
- 4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||
- 5-7 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Sankhārānam|||
- 8 Viññānassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam na pajānāti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ patisallānā vutthito^o upasankamo^o onisidi ² B hotī

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti|||

10 Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-Kotthitam etad avoca||| Vijjā vijjātī āvuso Kotthita vuccati||| katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpam na pajānātī ca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānātī|||

12-14 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Sankhārānam|||

15 Viññānassa samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānātī||| ayam vuccatāvuso¹ vijjāgato hotīti¹|||

135 (10) *Kotthita* (3)

1-2 Taññeva nidañnam|||

3 Ekam antam nisanno kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-Kotthitam etad avoca||| Avijjā avijjātī āvuso Kotthita vuccati||| Katamā nu kho āvuso avijjā hotī kittāvatā ca avijjāgato hotīti|||

4 Idhāvuso assutavā puthujjano rūpam na pajānātī||| rūpasamudayam na pajānātī||| rūpanirodham na pajānātī||| rūpanirodhagāminim patipadam na pajānātī|||

5-7 Vedanam na pajānātī||| pe||| Saññām||| Sankhāre|||

8 Viññānam na pajānātī viññānasamudayam na pajānātī viññānanuodham na pajānātī vinnānanuodhagāminim patipadam na pajānātī|||

9 Ayam vuccatāvuso avijjā ettāvatā avijjāgato hotīti|||

10 Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahā-Kotthitam etad avoca||| Vijjā vijjātī āvuso Kotthita vuccati||| Katamā nu kho āvuso vijjā kittāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

11 Idhāvuso sutavā ariyasāvako rūpam na pajānātī rūpa-

¹ The second part (Nos 10-15) of this sutta and the first part of the next (Nos 1-9) are omitted in B

samudayam¹ pajānāti|| rūpanirodham pajānāti rūpani
rodhagāminim patipadam pajānāti||||

12-14 Vedanam||| Saññam||| Sankhāre|||

15 Viññānam pajānāti viññānassa samudayam pajānāti
viññānanirodham pajānāti viññānanirodthagāminim pati
padam pajānāti|||

16 Ayam vuccatāvuso vijā ettāvatā ca vijjāgato hotīti|||

Avijjāvaggo|||
Tatruddānam|||

Samudayadhammena tīni²||
Assāda apare duve³||
Samudayena dve vuttā⁴
Kotthitena⁵ apare tayoti|||

CHAPTER IV KUKKULA—VAGGO CATUTTHO *

136 (1) *Kukkula*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatiā—voca|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave kukkulam|| vedanā kukkulā⁶||
saññā kukkulā⁷|| sankhārā kukkulā⁶|| viññānam kukku-
lām||||

4 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmim
pi nibbindati|| vedanāya pi|| saññāya pi|| sankhāresu pi||
viññānasmim pi nibbindati||||

5 Nibbindam virajjati||| ⁸nāparam itthattāyāti pajānā-
tīti|||

137 (2) *Anicca* (1)

1 Sāvatthi|||

2 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo|||
Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam|||

¹ B rūpassa sam^o ² S¹⁻³ cetaso ³ S¹⁻³ assādo^o °dve

⁴ B samudayeca , S¹⁻³ vutto ⁵ B kotthike

⁶ S¹⁻³ kukkulam ⁷ Missing in S¹⁻³ ⁸ Complete in B

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo||

4-6 Vedanā anicca||| Saññā||| Sankhārā|||

7 Viññānam aniccam|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo|||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chando pahātabbo
ti|||

138 (3) *Anicca* (2)

1-2 Sāvathī||| Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo
pahātabbo||| Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|||

4-7 Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā||| Viññānam anic-
cam|| tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo|||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo rāgo pahātabbo ti|||

139 (4) *Anicca* (3)

1-2 Sāvathī||| Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo
chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Kiñca bhikkhave aniccam|||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahā-
tabbo|||

4-7 Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā||| Viññānam anic-
cam|| tatra vo chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

8 Yam bhikkhave aniccam tatra vo chandarāgo pahā-
tabbo ti|||

140-142 (5-7) *Dukkha* (1-3)

1-2 Sāvathī|||

3-8 Yam bhikkhave dukkham tatra vo chando pahā-
tabbo|| pa||

3-8 rāgo pahātabbo|||

3-8 chandarāgo pahātabbo ti ^x|||

143-145 (8-10) *Anattena* (1-3)

1-2 Sāvathī|||

2 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|||

^x Complete in S¹⁻³

rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|| Ko ṛa bhikkhave anattā||

3 Rūpam bhikkhave anattā|| tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

4-6 Vedanā anattā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā||

7 Viññānam anattā¹ tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||

8 Yo bhikkhave anattā tatra vo chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo tī²||

146 (11) *Kulaputtena dukkhā* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi||

3 Saddhāpabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe nibbidā bahulam vihareyya|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhāresu|| Viññāne nibbidā bahulam vihareyya||

4 So³ rūpe nibbidā bahulam viharanto|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhāresu|| Viññāne nibbidā bahulam viharanto rūpam parijānatū|| Vedanam|| Saññam|| Sankhāre|| Viññānam parijānatū||

5 So rūpam parijānam|| vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam parijānam parimuccati rūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati vedanāya parimuccati saññāya parimuccati sankhārehi parimuccati viññānamhā parimuccati jātiyā jātāmaranena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmāti vadāmitū||

147 (12) *Kulaputtena dukkhā* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi||

3 Saddhāpabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe aniccānupassī vihareyya|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhāresu|| Viññāne aniccānupassī vihareyya|| pa||

¹ S¹⁻³ anattam

² So S¹ 3 where the three suttas are united but divided in B

³ B Yo

4-5 °parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmiti ¹||

148 (13) Kulaputtena dukkhā (3)

1-2 Sāvathī||

3 Saddhā pabbajitassa bhikkhave kulaputtassa ayam anudhammo hoti|| yam rūpe anattānupassī vihareyya|| Vedanāya|| Saññāya|| Sankhāresu|| Viññāne anattānupassī vihaeeyya||

4 So rūpe anattānupassī viharanto|| vedanāya|| saññāya|| sankhāresu|| viññāne anattānupassī viharanto rūpam parijānati|| vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam parijānati||

5 So iūpam parijānam vedanam|| saññam|| sankhāre|| viññānam parijānam parimuccati iūpamhā parimuccati vedanāya pārimuccati saññāya parimuccati sankhārehī parimuccati viññānamhā parimuccati jātiyā jarāmaranena sokehi pālidevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimuccati dukkhasmā ti vadāmiti||

Kukkulavaggo ² catuttho||

Tassuddānam ³||

Kukkulā tayo Aniccena ⁴||

Dukkhena apare tayo||

Anattena tayo vuttā||

Kulaputtena dve ⁵ dukkhā ti||

CHAPTER V DITTHIVAGGO PAÑCAMO

149 (1) Ajjhattikam

1-2 Sāvathī|| Tatra—voca||

3 Kisminnu bhikkhave sati kūm upādāya uppajjati Ajjhattam sukhadukkhantū||

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³, as in the preceding and the next

² S³ kukkula^o ³ S¹⁻³ tatrudo ⁴ S¹⁻³ aniccata

⁵ So all the MSS , it ought to be tayo

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|| ·
 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya uppajjati ·
 ajjhattam sukhadukkham||||
 6-8 Vedanāya sati|| pa|| Saññāya sati|||| Sankharesu
 sati ¹||||
 9 Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya uppajjati ajjhattam ²
 sukhadukkham||||
 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam anic-
 cam vā ti||||
 Aniccam bhante||||
 Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||||
 Dukkham bhante
 Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu
 tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukhadukkhan-
 ti||||
 No hetam bhante||||
 11-13 Vedanā|||| Saññā|||| Sankhārā||||
 14 Viññānam niccam vā aniccam va ti||||
 Aniccam bhante||||
 Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||||
 Dukkham bhante||||
 Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api
 nu tam anupādāya uppajjeyya ajjhattam sukhadukkhan-
 ti||||
 No hetam bhante||||
 15 Evampassam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānā
 tīti||||

150 (2) *Etam mama*

1-2 Sāvatthi||||
 3 Kisim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim
 abhinvissa Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti
 samanupassatīti||||
 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||||
 5-9 Rūpe ³ kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³ S¹ adding vābhiddham vā to ajjhattam ² S¹⁻³ add vā ³ S¹⁻³ Rūpam

abhinivissa¹ la¹|| Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupassati²||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti³||

Aniccam bhante¹ pa¹ viparināmadhammam apि me tam anupādāya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti samanupasseyyā ti³||

No hetam bhante¹||

11-13 Vedanā¹|| Saññā¹|| Sankhārā¹||

14 Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti³||

Aniccam bhante¹ pa¹ viparināmadhammam apि nu tam anupādāya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti samanupasseyyāti³||

No hetam bhante¹||

15 Evam passam¹ pe¹ nāparam itthattāyāti pajānatiti³||

151 (3) *Eso attā 3*

1-3 Sāvatthi¹|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca⁴ bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti¹||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā¹ pe¹||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati¹|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti¹||

6-9 Vedanāya¹|| Saññāya¹|| Sankhāresu¹|| Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam ditthi

¹ S¹ 3 repeat Etam^o samanupassati ti and subjoin bhikkhave sati iūpam upādāya iūpamabhinivissa evam ditthim (further on ditthi) uppajjati No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissati ti

² Instead of Etam mama S¹⁻³ have Evam ditthi uppajjati no cassam (S³ omit no cassam) no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissati ti

³ This sutta, the third in B, is the fifth in S¹⁻³

⁴ B pacca always

uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmī nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti||

10 Tam kīm maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam va aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yampanāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam apī nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmī nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti||

No hetam bhante

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vāti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam apī nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmī nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināma dhammoti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

152 (4) No ca me siyā¹

1-2 Sāvatthī|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kīm upādāya kīm abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmī² na me bhavissatī ti||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || pe||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmī na me bhavissatīti||

5-7 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Sankhāresu sati||

¹ This sutta, the fourth in B, is the sixth in S² 3

² B nābhavissam always

8 Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhini-vissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti||

9 Tam kum maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||

Dukkham bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam apī nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| No cassam no me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī ti||

No hetam bhante||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam anu-pādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmi na me bhavissatī||

No hetam bhante||

Evam passam|| pe|| naparam itthattayāti pajānātīti||

153 (5) *Micchā*

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kum upādāya kum abhini-vissa micchāditthi uppajjati ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhini-vissa micchāditthi uppajjati||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Sankhāresu sati|| Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhini-vissa micchāditthi uppajjati||

10 Tam kum maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam|| pa|| apī nu tam anupādāya micchā-ditthi uppajjeyyā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vāti||

Aniccam bhante||
 Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti||
 Dukkham bhante||
 Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam|| api
 nu tam anupādāya mucchādītthi uppajjeyyāti||
 No hetam bhante||
 15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

154 (6) Sakkāya

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim
 upādāya kim abhinivissa sakkāyaditthi uppajjatīti||
 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||
 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam
 abhinivissa sakkāyaditthi uppajjati||
 6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Sankhāresu sati||
 Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa
 sakkāyaditthi uppajjati|||
 10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam
 aniccam vā ti|||
 Aniccam bhante||
 Yam panāniccam|| pa|| api nu tam anupādāya sakkāya
 ditthi uppajjeyyā ti|||
 No hetam bhante|||
 11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā
 aniccam vā ti|||
 Aniccam bhante||
 Yam panāniccam|| pe|| api nu tam anupādāya sakkāya-
 ditthi uppajjeyyāti|||
 No hetam bhante|||
 15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti||

155 (7) Attānu

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim
 upādāya kim abhinivissa Attānuditthi uppajjatīti|||
 4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||
 5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam
 abhinivissa attānuditthi uppajjati|||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Sankhāresu sati||
Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa
attānuditthi uppajjati||

10 Tam kum maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam|| pa|| apि nu tam anupādāya attānu-
ditthi uppajjeyyā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam|| pa|| apि nu tam anupādāya attānu-
ditthi uppajjeyyāti||

No hetam bhante||

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyā ti pajānātīti||

156 (8) Abhinivesa (1)

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kisim nu kho bhikkhave sati, kum
upādāya kum abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhīnivesa-
vinibandhāti||¹

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam
abhinivissa uppajjanti saññojanābhīnivesavini-bandhā||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Sankhāresu sati||
Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa
uppajjanti saññojanābhīnivesavini-bandhā||

10 Tam kum maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam|| pa|| apि nu tam anupādāya uppaj-
jeyum saññojanābhīnivesavini-bandhā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| no hetam bhante||²

15 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

¹ S¹⁻³ saññojanavini-vesavini-bandhā always ² In S¹⁻³ only

157 (9) *Abhinivesa* (2)

1-3 Sāvatthī||| Kismīm nu kho bhikkhave sati kīm upādāya kīm abhīnivissa uppajjanti saññōjanābhīnivesavīnibandhājjhosanā ti|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|| ¹

158 (10) *Anandena*

1 Savatthī|| ārāme|||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā tenupasan-kamī||| upasankamītvā|| pa|| Bhagavantam etad avoca|||

3 Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu yam aham Bhagavato dhammam sutvā eko vū-pakattho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto vihareyyānti|||

4 Tam kīm maññāsi Ānanda|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam anupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

5-8 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vāti sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

9 Tasmā ti hānanda yam kiñci rūpam atītānāgata-paccuppannam|| ²

¹ This sutta is the same as the preceding with the mere substitution of °vīnibandhājjhosanā to °vīnibandhā (S¹ 3 vīnibaddhā)

² This paragraph is to be found in S¹⁻³ only

10. Evam passam|| pa|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajā-
nātīti||¹

Ditthivaggo pañcamo||²

Tassuddānam||³

Ajjhattikam Etam mama Eso me attā No ca me siyā||
Micchā Sakkāya Attānu⁴ dve|| Abhinivesā Ānandenāti⁵

⁶ Uparipaññāsakuddānam||⁶

Antam Vijā Samudayañ ca||

Kukkulam Ditthi pañcamam||

Tatiyo paññāsako vutto

Nipāto ti pavuccatīti||⁸

, Khandhasamyuttam nitthitam||⁹

BOOK II RADHA SAMYUTTA

CHAPTER I VAGGO PATHAMO

1 (1) *Māro*

1 Sāvatthī|| ārāme||¹⁰

2 Attha kho āyasmā Rādho yena Bhagavā tenupasan-

¹ B pajanāmīti

² B omits pañcamo

³ S¹⁻³ uddānam bhavati

⁴ B sakkāyattānu, S¹ 3 sakkāya attānam

⁵ S¹ 3 vinivesā apāre dve Ānandena pūrito vaggo

⁶ S¹⁻³ Cullapaññāsako samatto—tassa vagguddānam

⁷ This mention is to be found in S¹⁻³ only

⁸ S¹ 3 Antādhammā tato vijā

kukkulo ditthipañcamam

gatiyo paññāsako vutto

nipāto tona (S¹ tona) vuccati

⁹ S¹⁻³ Kandhavaggassa nipātamkelatīni (-ni being erased
in S¹) paññāsakam samattam

¹⁰ In S¹⁻³ only, which omits even Sāvatthī in the sequel

kamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā skam
antam nisīdi||||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam
etad avoca|| Māro Māro tī vuccati|| littavatā nu kho
bhante Māro tī|||¹

4 Rūpe kho Rādha sati Māio vā assa māretā vā yo vā
pana miyati|| tasmāti ha tvam Rādha rūpam Māro tī passa
māretā tī passa miyatiti passa rogoti passa gando tī passa
sallanti passa aghanti passa aghabhūtanti passa|||| Ye
nam evam passanti te sammāpassanti||||

5-7 Vedanāya sati|||² Saññāya sati||| Sankhāresu
sati|||²

8 Viññāne sati Māro vā assa māretā vā yo vā pana
miyati|| tasmāti ha tvam Rādha viññānam Māro tī passa
māretā tī passa miyatiti passā rāgo tī passa gando tī passa
sallanti passa aghanti passa aghabhūtanti passa|||| Ye
nam evam passanti te sammāpassanti tī||||

9 Sammādassanam pana bhante kimatthiyanti|||³

Sammādassanam kho Rādha nibbidattham||||

10 Nibbida pana bhante kimatthiyā tī||||

Nibbida kho Rādha viññātthā||||

11 Virāgo pana bhante kimatthiyoti||||

Virāgo kho Rādha vimuttattho|||⁴

12 Vimutti⁵ pana bhante kimatthiyātī||||

Vimutti kho Rādha nibbānatthā|||⁴

13 Nibbānam pana bhante kimatthiyanti||||

Assa⁶ Rādha pañham nāsakkhi pañhassa pariyantam
gahetum|||| Nibbānogadham hī Rādha brahma cariyam
vussati nibbānaparāyanam nibbānapañiyosānan tī||||

2 (2) *Satto*

1-2 Sāvatthi||||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam

¹ S¹⁻³ omit bhante and add vuccati

² More complete in S¹⁻³ ³ B kimattham

⁴ B cāttham ⁵ S¹⁻³ vimuttim

⁶ B accayā, S³ addha corrected to assa

etad ¹avoca||| Satto satto ¹ti vuccati|| kittāvatā nu kho
bhante satto ¹ti vuccatī||¹

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā tanhā
tatra satto tatra visatto tasmā satto ¹ti vuccati|||

5-7 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Sankhāresu|||

8 Viññāne yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā tanhā tatra
satto tatra visatto tasmā satto ¹ti vuccati|||

9 Seyyathāpi Rādha kumārakā vā kumāriyo ² vā pamsvā-
gārakehi kilanti|||³ Yāva kīvañca tesu pamsvāgārakesu
avītarāgā hontī avīgatachandā avīgatapemā avīgatapipāsā
avīgataparilāhā avīgatathanhā|| tāva tāni pamsvāgārakāni
ālayanti kelāyanti⁴ manāyanti⁵ mamāyanti|||

10 Yato ca kho Rādha kumārakā vā kumāriyo vā tesu
pamsvāgārakesu vigītarāgā hontī vigītachandā vigīta-
pemā vigītāpipāsā vigītāparilāhā vigītāthanhā|| atha kho⁶
tāni pamsvāgārakāni hatthehi ca pādehi ca vīkiranti
vidhamanti viddhamseti vīkilānikam⁷ kārontī|||

11 Evam eva kho Rādha tumhe rūpam vīkiratha
vidhamatha viddhamsetha vīkilānikam kārotha-tanhak-
khayāya patipajjatha|||

12-14 Vedanam vīkiratha||| Saññām vīkiratha|||
Sankhāre vīkiratha|||

15 Viññānam vīkiratha vidhamatha⁸ viddhamsetha
vīkilānikam kārotha tanhakkhayāya patipajjatha||| Tan-
hakkhayo hī Rādha nibānan ¹ti|||

3 (3) Bhāvanettī

1-2 Sāvatthī|||

3 Ekam antam nisunno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavant-
tam etad avoca||| Bhāvanettī⁹ bhāvanettīnirodho¹⁰ ¹ti
bhante vuccati|| katamā nu kho bhante bhāvanettī katamo
bhāvanettīnirodho ¹¹ti|||¹¹

¹ S¹⁻³ vuccati

² B kumārīkāyo always

³ S¹⁻³ oāgārakesuhī kilāntā

⁴ S¹⁻³ alliyanti kelāyanti

⁵ S¹⁻³ vanāyanti

⁶ S¹⁻³ omit kho

⁷ B vīkilāniyam always

⁸ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁹ B adds nirodho

¹⁰ S¹⁻³ omit nirodho

¹¹ S¹⁻³ kasmā nu kho bhante bhāvanettī ¹ti nirodhoti

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā tānha
ya upāyupādānā cetaso adhitthānābhinivesānusāyā|| ayam
vuccati bhavanettī tesam nirodhā ¹ bhavanettīnirodho||||

5-7 Vedanāya||| Saññāya||| Sankhāresu|||

8 Viññāne yo chando|| pa|| adhitthānābhinivesānusāyā||
ayam vuccati bhavanettī tesam nirodhā bhavanettīnirodho
ti|||

4 (4) *Pariññeyyā*

1-2 Sāvatthī|||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādham
Bhagavā etad avoca||| Pariññeye ca dhamme desissāmī
pariññāñ ca ² pariññātāvī puggalam ca ³ tam sunohi|| ³
pe||

4 Bhagavā etad avoca||| Katame ca Rādha pariññeyyā
dhammā||| Rūpam kho Rādha pariññeyyo dhammo||
Vedanā pariññeyyo dhammo|| Saññā|| Sankhārā pariññeyyo
dhammo|| Viññānam pariññeyyo dhammo||| Ime vuccanti
Rādha pariññeyyā dhammā|||

5 Katamā ca Rādha pariññā||| Yo kho Rādha rāgak-
khayo dosakkhayo mohakkhayo ayam vuccati Rādha
pariññā|||

6 Katamo ca Rādha pariññātāvī ⁴ puggalo||| Arahātissa
vacanīyam|| yoyam āyasmā evamnāmo evamgotto ayam
vuccati Rādha pariññātāvī ⁴ puggalo ti|||

5 (5) *Samanā* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthī|||

3 Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādham
Bhagavā etad avoca|||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā||| Katame pañca||
seyyathidam rūpūpādanakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādānak-
khandho|||

5 Ye hi keci Rādha samanā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesam

¹ B nirodho

² B pariññā ca

³ S¹⁻³ pariññātāvīca puggalam tam sunatha

⁴ S¹⁻³ oññātāvī

pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam na pajānanti|| na me te Rādha samanā vā brāhmañā vā samanesu vā samanasammata brāhmañesu vā brāmañasammata|| na ca pana te āyasmanto sāmaññattham vā brahmaññattham vā dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihārantī||

6 Ye ca keci Rādha samanā vā brāhmañā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam pajānanti|| te kho¹ Rādha samanā vā brāhmañā vā samanesu ceva samanasammata bīāhmañesu ca bīāhmañā sammata|| te ca panāyasmantosāmaññatthañca brahmaññatthañca dittheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihārantī||

6 (6) Samanā (2)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca|||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā||| Katame pañca||| Seyyathidam rūpūpadānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānūpādānakkhandho|||

5-6 Ye hi keci Rādha samanā vā brāhmañā vā imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagañca assādañca ādinavañca nissaranañca yathābhūtam na² pajānanti||| pe||| sayam abhiññā sacchī katvā upasampajja viharantī|||

7 (7) Sotāpanno

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca|||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā ||| Katame pañca||| Seyyathidam rūpūpadānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānūpādānakkhandho|||

¹ S¹⁻³ add te

² S³ omit na Somewhat seems to be wanted in the MSS—na pajānanti in S³, pajānanti in B

5 Yato ca kho Rādha āriyasāvako imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavāñca nissaranañcā yathābhūtam pajānāti|| ayam vuccati Rādha ariyasāvako Sotāpanno avinipāta dhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

8 (8) *Arahā*

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasamtam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca|||

4 Pañcime Rādha upādānakkhandhā||| Katame pañca||| Seyyathidam rūpupādānakkhandho|| pe|| viññānupādanakkhandho|||

5 Yato ca kho Rādha bhikkhu imesam pañcannam upādānakkhandhānam samudayañca atthagamañca assādañca ādīnavāñca nissaranañcā yathābhūtam viditvā anupādā¹ vimutto hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhu Arahan khīnāsavo vusitavā katakaranīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīna bhava saññojano sammad aññāvimutto t²||

9 (9) *Chandañga (1)*

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasamtam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca|||

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chande yo rāgo yā nandī yā tanhā tam pajahatha|| evam tam iūpam pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatūm anuppādadhammam|||

5 Vedanāya yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā tanhā tam pajahatha|| evam sā vedanā pahīnam bhavissati ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatūm anuppādadhammā|||

6-7 Saññāya||| Sankhāresu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā tanhā tam pajahatha|| evante sankhārā pahīnam bhavissanti ucchinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatūm anuppādadhammā|||

¹ S¹⁻³ anupādāya

8 Viññāne yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā tanhā tam pajahatha|| evam tam viññānam bhavissati|| pa|| dhamman tu||

10 (10) Chandarāga (2)

1-3 Sāvatthī||| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasman-
tam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca|||

4 Rūpe kho Rādha yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā tanhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhittānābhīnivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evam tam rūpam pahinam bhavissati uechinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppāda-
dhammam||

5 Vedanāya yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā tanhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhittānābhīnivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evam sā vedanā pahinā bhavissati uechinnamūlā tālāvatthukatā|| pa|| āyatim anuppādadhammā||

6-7 Saññāya||| Sankhāresu yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā tanhā ya upāyupādānā cetaso adhittānābhīnivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evante sankhārā pahinā bhavissanti uechinnamūlā|| pa|| āyatim anuppādadhammā||

8 Viññāne yo chando yo rāgo yā nandī yā tanhā ye upāyupādānā cetaso adhittānābhīnivesānusayā te pajahatha|| evantam viññānam pahinam bhavissati uechinnamūlam tālāvatthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppāda-
dhamman tu|||

Rādhasamyuttassa pathamo vaggo|||¹
Tatruddānam|||¹
Māro Satto Bhavanettī|||
Pariññeyyā Samanā duve||²
Sotāpanno Araha ca||
Chandarāgā apare duve tu|||³

¹ B has only vaggo tassudānam

² S¹⁻³ oññeyyam samanena dve

³ S¹⁻³ dve chandarāgīyātu

CHAPTER II DUTTIYO VAGGO

11 (1) *Māro*

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Māro Māro ti bhante ¹ vuccati||| Katamo nu kho bhante Māoti|||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha Māro vedanā Māro saññā Māro sankhārā Māro viññānam Māro|||

5 Evam passam Rādha sutavā ariyasāvako rūpasmīm pi nibbindati|| pe² nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

12 (2) *Māradhammo*

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Māradhammo Māradhammo ti bhante vuccati||| Katamo nu kho bhante Māradhammo ti|||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha Māradhammo vedanā Māradhammo saññā Māradhammo sankhārā Māradhammo viññānam Māradhammo|||

5 Evam passam Rādha|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

13 (3) *Anicca* (1)

1-3 Aniccam aniccantu bhante vuccati|| katamannu kho bhante aniccantu||³

4 Rūpam kho Rādha aniccam|| vedanā anicca|| saññā anicca|| sankhārā anicca|| viññānam aniccam|||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti|||

14 (4) *Anicca* (2)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Aniccadhammo aniccadhammo ti bhante vuccati||| Katamo nu kho bhante aniccadhammo ti|||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha aniccadhammo|| vedanā anicca-

¹ S¹⁻³ kho panetam instead of bhante

² Complete in B ³ So S¹⁻³, more complete in B

dharmāo|| saññā|| sankharā aniccadhammo|| viññānam
aniccadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

15 (5) Dukkha (1)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Dukkham dukkhantū
bhante vuccati||| Katamannu kho bhante dukkhantū||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha dukkham|| vedanā dukkhā|| saññā||
sankharā dukkhā|| viññānam dukkham||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

16 (6) Dukkha (2)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Dukkhadhammo
dukkhadhammoti bhante vuccati||| Katamo nu kho
bhante dukkhadhammoti||

4 Rūpam kho bhante dukkhadhammo|| vedanā dukkha
hammo|| saññā|| sankharā dukkhadhammo|| viññānam
dukkhadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

17 (7) Anatta (1)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Anattā anattā tu bhante
vuccati||| Katamo nu kho bhante anattātū||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha anattā|| vedanā anattā|| saññā||
sankharā anattā|| viññānam anattātū||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

18 (8) Anatta (2)

1-3 Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Anattadhammo anattadhammoti
bhante vuccati||| Katamo nu kho bhante anattadhammoti||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha anattadhammo|| vedanā anatta-

dhammo|| saññā|| sankhārā anattadhammo|| viññānam
anattadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

19 (9) *Khaya*

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Ekam antam nisunno kho āyasmā
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Khayadhammo khaya-
dhammo ti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante
khayadhammoti||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha khayadhammo|| vedanā|| saññā||
sankhārā khayadhammo|| viññānam khayadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

20 (10) *Vaya*

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Ekam antam nisunno kho āyasmā
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Vayadhammo vaya-
dhammoti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho bhante
vayadhammoti||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha vayadhammo|| vedanā vaya-
dhammo|| saññā|| sankhārā vayadhammo|| viññānam
vayadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

21 (11) *Samudaya*

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Ekam antam nisunno kho āyasmā
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Samudayadhammo
samudayadhammoti bhante vuccati|| Katamo nu kho
bhante samudayadhammoti||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha samudayadhammo|| vedanā
samudayadhammo|| saññā|| sankhārasamudayadhammo||
viññānam samudayadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

22 (12) *Nirodhadhamma*

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Ekam antam nisunno kho āyasmā
Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Nirodhadhammo

nirodhādhammoti|| Katamo nu kho bhante nirodhādhammo ti||

4 Rūpam kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| vedanā|| saññā|| sankhārā nirodhadhammo|| viññānam nirodhadhammo||

5 Evam passam|| pe|| nāparam itthattāyāti pajānātīti||

Vaggo dutiyo||

Uddānam||¹

Māro ca Māradhammo ca||

Aniccehi pare duve||²

Dukkhehi ca³ dve vuttā||

Anattehi tatheva ca||⁴

Khaya-Vaya Samudayam||⁵

Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti||

CHAPTER III ĀYĀCANA-VAGGO TATIYO

1-8 Sāvatthi|| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Sādhu me bhante Bhagavā sankhittena dhammam desetu|| pe||⁶ pahitatto vihareyyan ti||

23 (1) Māro

4 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo|| ko ca Rādha Māro|| Rūpam kho Rādha Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Vedanā Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Saññā|| Sankhārā Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Viññānam Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||

24 (2) Māradhammo

4 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||

¹ B Vaggassudānam, omitting Vaggo dutiyo

² S¹⁻³ aniccehiapare dve ³ S¹⁻³ dukkhena

⁴ S¹⁻³ apare dve instead of tatheva ca, S³ puts anattā before anattehi

⁵ S¹⁻³ Khayadhammo vayadhammosamudayadhammo ca

⁶ Complete in B

25-26 (3-4) Anicca (1-2)

- 4 Yam kho Rādha aniccam||
 4 Yo kho Rādha aniccadhammo||

27-28 (5-6) Dukkham (1-2)

- 4 Yam kho Rādha dukkham||
 4 Yo kho Rādha dukkhadhammo||

29-30 (7-8) Anatta (1-2)

- 4 Yo kho Rādha anattā||
 4 Yo kho Rādha anattadhammo||

31-32 (9-10) Khaya-Vaya

- 4 Yo kho Rādha khavadhammo||
 4 Yo kho Rādha vayadhammo||

33 (11) Samudaya

4 Yo kho Rādha samudayadhammo tatra te enando
 pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||||

34 (12) Nirodhadhammo

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho āyasmā
 Rādho Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Sādhū me bhante|||
 pe|| vihareyyan ti|||

4 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando
 pahātabbo rāgo pahātabbo chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Ko
 ca Rādha nirodhadhammo||| Rūpam kho Rādha nirodhadhammo
 tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Vedāna nirodhadhammo
 tatra te chando pahātabbo|| Saññā||| Sankhārā
 nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo||| Viññānam
 nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|||

5 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo tatra te chando
 pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo ti|||

Āyācanavaggo tatiyo|||
 Tatruddānam|||

* So S¹⁻³ (S¹ Āyātana^o), B vaggo udānam, no title is
 given

Māro ca Māradhammo ca||
 Anicca āpare duve||¹
 Dukkhehi ca ² dve vuttā||
 Anattehi āpare dve ³
 Khaya-Vaya-Samudayam|| ⁴
 Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti||||

CHAPTER IV UPANISINNAVAGGO CATUTTHO

35 (1) *Māro*

1-3 Sāvatthī||| ⁵ Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyas-mantam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||||

4 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo||| Ko ca Rādha Māro||| Rūpam kho Rādha Māro|| tatra te chando pahātabbo|| pa|| Viññānam Māro|| tātra te chando pahātabbo||| Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chando pahātabbo ti|||

5 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te rāgo pahātabbo|| pe||

6 Yo kho Rādha Māro tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo||

36 (2) *Māradhammo*

4 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tātra te chando pahātabbo|||

5 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te rāgo pahātabbo|||

6 Yo kho Rādha Māradhammo tatra te chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

37-38 (3-4) *Aniccam* (1-2)

4-6 Yam kho Rādha aniccam|||

4-6 Yo kho Rādha aniccadhammo|||

¹ S¹⁻³ āniccehi^o odve

² Omitted by S¹⁻³ ³ B anattāhi tatheva ca

⁴ S¹⁻³ add dhammo after khaya, vaya, omitting samu-ayam ⁵ More complete in S¹⁻³

39-40 (5-6) *Dukkham* (1-2)

4-6 Yam kho Rādha dukkham||
 4-6 Yam kho Rādha dukkhadhammam||

41-42 (7-8) *Anatta* (1-2)

4-6 Yo kho Radha anattā||
 4-6 Yo kho Rādha anattadhammo||

43-45 (9-11) *Khaya-Vaya-Samudaya*

4-6 Yo kho Rādha khayadhammo||
 4-6 Yo kho Rādha vayadhammo||
 4-6 Yo kho Rādha samudayadhammo tatra te chando
 pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabboti||||

46 (12) *Nirodhadhamma*

1-3 Sāvaithi||| Ekam antam nisinnam kho āyasman-
 tam Rādham Bhagavā etad avoca||| Yo kho Rādha
 nirodhadhammo tatra te chando pahātabbo|| rāgo pahā-
 tabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Ko ca Rādha nirodhadhammo|||

4-6 Rūpam kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| tatra te
 chando pahātabbo|| tatra te rāgo pahātabbo|| tatra te
 chandarāgo pahātabbo||| Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā|||
 Viññānam nirodhadhammo|| tatra te chando pahātabbo||
 rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo|||

7 Yo kho Rādha nirodhadhammo|| tatra te chando
 pahātabbo|| rāgo pahātabbo|| chandarāgo pahātabbo tū|||

Upanisinnavaggo catuttho|||
 Tatruddānam|||

Māro ca Māradhammo ca|| Anicca āparena dve||
 Dukkham ca dve vuttā|| dve Anatthi atthamam||
 Khaya-Vaya-Samudayam|| Nirodhadhammena dvādasāti|||
 Rādha-Samyuttam||¹

¹ So B In S¹⁻³ the end is thus Evam Mārosuttāni
 vitthāretabbāni—Evam nirodhadhammena chattimsaveyyā-

BOOK III DITTHI SAMYUTTAM

CHAPTER I SOTĀPATTIVAGGO

1 (1) *Vātam*

1-2 Sāvathī ¹||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kīm upādāya kīm abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhīyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā u denti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā tū|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante|| pe|| ¹

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhīyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā u denti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā|||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāyasati||| Sankhāresu sati||| ^

8 Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Nā vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhīyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā u denti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā|||

9 Tam kīm maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā tū|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vātū||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vīparināmadhammam apī nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti na najjo sandanti na gabbhīyo pi jāyanti na candimasūriyā u denti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā tū|||

karanāni vitthāretabbāni—Evam Rādhasamyutta (S¹—am pindite catunavutī veyyākaranāni honti—Rādhasamyuttam samattam — Tatruddānam — Māro ca Māradhammo ca Aniccehi apare dve Dukkhenā dve vuttā Anattehi ca apare dve Khayadhammo Vayadhammo Samudayadhammo Nirodhadhammena dvādasātī—Upanisinnavaggo samatto

* Complete in B

No hetam bhante|||

10-12 Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā|||

13 Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nū tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| Na vātā vāyanti|| na najo sandanti|| na gabbhīniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Yam pīdam dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pī niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nū tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| Na vātā vāyanti na najo sandanti na gabbhīniyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu¹ thānesu kankhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kankhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhasamudaye pissa kankhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkha nirodhe pissa kankhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya pissa kankhā pahīnā hoti|| ² ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti||

2 (2) Etam mama

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā ti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||

¹ B ca instead of chasu, always

² Sr.3 hotīti

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Sankhāresu sati|||

8 Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

9 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| la||

10-12 Vedanā||| Saññā||| Sankhārā|||

13 Viññānam niccam aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| pa||

Api nu tam upādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante||

14 Yam pīdam ¹ dittham sutam mutam viññātam pat-tam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pī niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attāti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho ² bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kankhā pahinā hoti|| dukkhe piśa kankhā pahinā hoti|| la|| dukkhanūodhagāminiyā patipadāya piśa kankhā pahinā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

3 (3) So attā

1-2 Sāvattthi||| Kisimī nu kho sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi niceo dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti|||

¹ B pī here and in the next sutta

² Missing in S¹⁻³

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhamma|||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo|||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Sankhāresu sati|||

8 Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammo|||

9-13 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam vā aniccam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante|||^

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya So attā|| la|| aviparināmadhammo ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Yam pīdam dittham sutam mutam viññatam pattam pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā tam pīnccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||^

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya So attā so loko so pecca bhavissāmi nicco dhuvo sassato aviparināmadhammoti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kankhā pahinā hoti|| dukkhe pīssa kankhā pahinā hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya pīssa kankhā pahinā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyanoti|||

4 (4) No ca me sīyā

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati No cassam no ca me sīyā na bhavissāmi² na me bhavissatiti|||

3 Bhagavam-mūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-

¹ Complete in S¹⁻³

² B nābhavissam always

ni¹vissa evam ditthi uppajjati No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmī na me bhavissatī|||

5-7 Vedanāya satī|| Saññāya satī|| Sankhāresu satī|||

8 Viññāne satī viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinvissa evam ditthi uppajjati No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmī na me bhavissatī|||

9 Tam kīm maññatha bhikkhave rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā tū|||

Aniccam bhante||| pe||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmī na me bhavissatī|||

No hetam bhante|||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankharā|| Viññānam|||¹

14 Yam pi²dam dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuviracitam manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā tū|||

Aniccam bhante||| pe||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya No cassam no ca me siyā na bhavissāmī na me bhavissatī|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kankhā pahinā hotī|| dukkhe pi³ssa kankha pahinā hotī|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā patipādāya pi³ssa kankhā pahinā hotī|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tū|||

5 (5) Natthi

1-2 Sāvatthī||| Kismīm nu kho bhikkhave satī kīm upādāya kīm abhinvissa evam ditthi uppajjati Natthi dinnam natthi yittham natthi hutam natthi sukatadukkattānam kammānam phalam vīpāko natthi ayam loko natthi paraloko natthi mātā natthi pitā natthi sattā opapātikā natthi loke samana-brāhmaṇā sammaggatā² sammā patipannā ye imañca lokam param ca lokam sayam abhuññā sacchikatvā pavedenti||| Catummahābhūtiko ayam³ puriso

¹ More complete in B

² S¹⁻³ samagga (S³ m) tā

³ B yam

yadā kālam karoti pathavīpathavīkāyam anupeti anupagacchatī¹ āpoāpokāyam anupeti anupagacchatī² tejo tejokāyam anupeti anupagacchatī³ vāyovāyokāyam anupeti anupagacchatī⁴ ākāsam indriyāni sankhamanti ḥyanti⁵ pañcamā³ purisā matam ādāya gacchanti yāva ālāhanāpādāni paññāyanti kāpotakāni atthini bhavanti bhasmantāhūtiyo⁴ dattupaññattam idam dānam nāma tesam tuccham musāvilāpo ye keci atthikavādam vadanti bāle ca pandite ca kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maranā ti⁶||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati⁷ Natthi dinnam natthi yittham⁸|| pe|| kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maranā||

5-7 Vedanāya sati⁹|| Saññāya sati¹⁰|| Sankhāresu sati¹¹||

8 Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati¹² Natthi dinnam natthi yittham¹³|| pe|| Kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maranā||

9 Tam kum maññatha bhikkhave¹⁴ Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti¹⁵||

Aniccam bhante¹⁶||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya natthi dinnam natthi yittham¹⁷|| pa|| kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maranā ti¹⁸||

No hetam bhante¹⁹||

10-13 Vedanā²⁰|| Saññā²¹|| Sankhārā²²|| Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ti²³||

Aniccam bhante²⁴|| pe||

Dukkham vīparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Natthi dinnam natthi yittham²⁵|| pe||

¹ S¹⁻³ anupigacchatī always

² So S¹ ³, further on āsanti, B āsandī

³ S¹ pañcavā here only ⁴ B bhasmantā āhūtiyo

⁵ Missing in S¹⁻³ from Tam kum maññatha²⁶

kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maranā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||¹

14 Yam pidam dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasa tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante||| pe|||

Dukkham viparināmadhammam apि nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Naṭṭhi dinnam nathī yittham|| pa||² ye keci atthikavādām vadanti bāle ca pandite ca kāyassa bhedā ucchijjanti vinassanti na honti param maranā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kankhā pahīnā hoti³ dukkhe piśa kankhā pahīnā hoti|| pe|| dukkhanirodhagāmīyā patipadāya piśa kankha pahīnā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotā panno avinipātadhammo sambodhiparāyano ti|||

6 (6) Karoto

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Kaṭato⁴ , kārayato⁵ chindato chedāpayato vadhatō vadhāpayato⁶ socato⁷ socayato kilamato⁸ kilamapāyato phandato phandāpayato pānam atimāpayato adinnam ādiyato⁹ san dhūm chindato¹⁰ nillopam harato ekāgārikam karonto pari panthe titthato paradāram gacchato musābhanato karato na kariyati¹¹ pāpam||| Khurapariyantena ce pi cakkena yo imissā pathavīyā pāne ekam mamsakhalam ekam mamsa puñjam kareyya|| natthī tato nidañnam pāpam natthī pāpassa āgamo||| Dakkhinam ce pi Gangāya tiram gaccheyya

¹ S¹⁻³ repeat here Vedanā-saññā-sankhārā-viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā ² Complete in S¹⁻³ ³ B honti

⁴ So B always, S¹⁻³ here only, further on karoto

⁵ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁶ S¹⁻³ pacato (S³ pañcato) pācayato instead of vadhatō

⁷ Omitted by S¹⁻³ always ⁸ S¹⁻³ kilamayato

⁹ B omits adinnam ādiyāto ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ chindayato

¹¹ S¹⁻³ kareyyati

hananto ghātentō chindanto chedāpento pacanto pācento,
natthi tato nidañnam pāpam natthi pāpassa āgamo||
Uttaram ce pi Gangāya ² tīram gaccheyya dadanto dāpento
yajanto yājento ³ natthi tato nidañnam puññam natthi
puññassa āgamo|| dānena damena samyamena saccavajjena
natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-
nivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Kaiato kārayato|| pa|| natthi
puññam natthi puññassa āgamo||

6-8 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Sankhāresu
sati||

9 Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinvissa
evam ditthi uppajjati|| Karato kārayatō|| pe|| natthi
puññam natthi puññassa āgamo||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam va ti||

Aniccam bhante|| pe||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Karato
kārayato|| pe|| natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo
ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhālā|| Viññānam||⁴

15 Yam pidam dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam
pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam vā anic-
cam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Karato
kārayato|| pa|| natthi puññam natthi puññassa āgamo ti||

No hetam bhante||

16 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thā-
nesu kankhā pahinā hoti dukkhe pissa kankhā pahinā hoti||
pe|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya pissa kankhā
pahinā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotā-
panno avinipātadhammo miyato.sambodhiparāyano ti||

¹ S¹⁻³ pāpassāpi

² S¹⁻³ Gangā

³ B yajāpento

⁴ Complete in B

7 (7) *Hetu*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānam sankilesāya ahetu-apaccayā sattā samkilissanti||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo sattānam vissuddhīyā ahetu-apaccayā sattā visujjhanti||| Natthi balam natthi viriyam natthi purisathāmo natthi purisaparākamo|| sabbe sattā sabbe pānā sabbe bhūtā sabbe jīvā avasā abalā aviriyā niyatisangaṭibhāvaparinatā chasvēvā bhujātisu ¹ sukhadukkham patisamvedentīti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| la|| sukhadukkham patisamvedentīti|||

5-7 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Sankhāresu sati|||

8 Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati||| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| pe|| sukhadukkham patisamvedentīti|||

9 Tam kim maññātha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| pe|| viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| Natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| pe|| sukhadukkham patisamvedentīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhāla|| Viññānam ²|||

14 Yam pīdam dittham sutam mutam viññātām pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pī niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| pe|| dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| natthi hetu natthi paccayo|| pa|| sukhadukkham patisamvedentīti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kankhā pahinā hoti|| dukkhe pissa kankhā pahinā

¹ B chalevābhī

² More complete in B

hoti|| pe|| dukkhanuodhagāmīnyā patipadāya piṣa kāṅkhā
pahīnā hoti|| ayam vuceati bhikkhave aīyasaāvako|| pe||
sambodhiparāyano ti||

8 (8) (*Mahā*) *Ditthena*

1-2 Sāvatthī|| Kismīm nu kho bhikkhave sati kīm
upādāya kīm abhīnivissa evam ditthī uppajjati|| Sattime
kāyā akatā akatavidhā animmītā animmātā¹ vañjhā
kutatthā esikatthāyitthitā te na iñjanti na viparīnāmenti²
na aññamaññam vyābādhenti|| nālam aññamaññassa su-
khāya vā dukkhāya vā sukhadukkhāya vā³||

3 Katame satta|| Pathavikāyo apokāyo īejokāyo vāyo
kāyo|| sukhe dukkhe jīve|| Sattime⁴ kāyā akatā akata-
vidhā animmītā animmātā vañjhā kutatthā esikatthāyit-
thitā te na iñjanti na viparīnāmenti na aññamaññam vyā-
bādhenti|| nālam aññamaññassa sukhāya vā dukkhāya vā
sukhadukkhāya vā||

4 Yo pī tinhena saithena sīsam chundati na koci tam⁵
jīvitā voropeti|| sattannam tveva kāyānam antarena
sattam vivaram anupavisati⁶||

5 Cuddasa kho⁷ panimāni yonipamukhasatasahassāni⁸
satthī ca satāni cha ca satāni|| pañca kammasatāni⁹ pañca
ca kammāni tīni ca kammāni kamme ca addhakamme ca
dvatthipatipadā dvatthantarākappā chalābhijātiyo attha-
purisabbhūmiyo ekūnapaññāsa ājīvakasate ekūnapaññāsa
paribbājakasate ekūnapaññāsanāgavāsasate vīse indriya
sate timse nūryasate chattimsa¹⁰ rajodhātuyo satta sañ
nīgabbhā satta asaññigabbhā satta niganthīgabbhā¹¹ satta

¹ B omits animmātā always ² S¹⁻³ onāmantī always

³ B omits sukhadukkhāya vā always

⁴ S¹ inserts īme satta, S³ satta only

⁵ S¹ omits tam, S³ has kīm

⁶ S¹ anupatti, S³ anupatita—perhaps both to be read
anupatati ⁷ S¹⁻³ mo ⁸ B yonimukha^o

⁹ S¹ 3 kammunosatāni ¹⁰ S¹⁻³ chattimsa ¹¹ B nigandhi^o

dibbā² satta mānusā satta pesācā² satta sarā³ satta pavu
dhā⁴ satta papātā satta ca papātasatānī satta supinā satta
ca supinasatānī cullāsīti mahākappuno⁵ satasahassānī⁶
bāle ca pandite ca sandhāvitvā samsaritvā dukkhassan-
tam karissanti||

6 Tattha natthi Imānāham⁷ silena vā vatena vā tapena vā
bīahmacariyena vā aparipakkam vā kammam paripāces-
sami paripakkam vā kammam phussa⁸ phussa vyanti
karissamīti hevam natthi⁹ donamite sukhadukkhe pariyan
takate samsāre natthi hāyanavaddhane⁹ natthi ukkham-
sāvakamse||

7 Seyyathāpi nāma suttagulē khitte nibbethiyamānam
eva paleti¹⁰ evam evam bāle ca pandite ca nibbethiyamānā¹¹
sukhadukkham palentīti¹⁰||

8 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||

9 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-
nivissa, evam ditthi uppajjati Sattime kāyā akatā akata-
vidhā ||pe|| sukhadukkham palentīti||

10-16 Vedanāya sati||

17-22 Saññāya sati||

23-28 Sankhāresu sati||

29-34 Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhi-
nivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Sattime kāyā akatā akata-
vidhā|| pe|| sukhadukkham palentīti||

35-40 Tam kum maññatha bhikkhave|| Rūpam niccam
vā aniccam vā ti||

Aniccam bhante||

Yam panāniccam¹² dukkham viparināmadhammam api
nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Sattime kāyā
akatā akatavidhā|| pa¹³ sukhā dukkham palentīti||

¹ B devā ² B pisācā, S¹ posāvā ³ S¹⁻³ saññā

⁴ B saputā ⁵ B okappino ⁶ B inserts yāni

⁷ S¹⁻³ omit ham ⁸ S¹ passa phassa

⁹ S¹⁻³ gāyanā, the last ā being erased in S³

¹⁰ B nibbedhi, S¹⁻³ phaleti phalenti both always

¹¹ So S¹⁻³, B o'mānameva, further on o'māna

¹² S¹⁻³ omit yam panāniccam

¹³ S¹⁻³ rehearse here all the preceding development

No hetam bhante|||

41-46 Yam pi dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Sattime kāyā akatā akatavidhā|| la¹|| nibbethiyamānā² sukhadukkham palentiti|||

47 Yato³ kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thānesu kankhā pahīnā hoti|| dukkhapissa kankhā pahīnā hoti|| la⁴|| dukkhanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya pissa kankhā pahīnā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

9 (9) *Sassato loko*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kīm abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Sassato loko ti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Sassato loko ti|||

5-8 Vedanāya sati||| Saññāya sati||| Sankhāresu sati||| Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Sassato loko ti|||

9 Tam kīm maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante||| pe|||

Dukkham viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Sassato loko ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam|||⁴

14 Yam pidam dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi niccam vā aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante||| pe|||

¹ S¹ 3 repeat here once more the same development

² S³ māna here only ³ S¹⁻³ insert ca

⁴ More complete in S¹⁻³

Dukkham vipaīināmadhammam apī nu tam anupādāya
evam ditthi uppajjeyya Sassato loko ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu
thānesu kankhā pahinā hoti|| dukkhe piśa kankhā
pahinā hoti|| la|| dukkhanirodhagāmīnyā patipadāya
piśa kankhā pahinā hoti|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave arī-
yasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-
parāyano ti|||

10 (10) *Asassato loko*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kīm
upādāya kīm abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Asassato
loko ti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

4-18 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati¹ pa¹ Viññānam nićcam
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| pa|||

Api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Asassato
loko ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

14 Yam pi dittham sutam mutam viññātam pattam
pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā tam pi nićcam va anic-
cam vāti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Dukkham vipaīināmadhammam apī nu tam anupādāya
evam ditthi uppajjeyya Asassato loko ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa||| pe¹|||
niyato sambodhiparāyano ti|||

11 (11) *Antavā*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kīm
upādāya kīm abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Antavā
loko ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|| niyate
sambodhiparāyano ti|||

¹ More complete in B

12 (12) *Anantavā*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Anantavā loko ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||| la|| niyato samparāyano ti|||

13 (13) *Tam jīvam tam sarūpam*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Tam jīvam tam sariṇanti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||| pa|| ni yato sambodhipariāyano ti|||

14 (14) *Aññam jīvam aññam sarīsam*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Aññam jīvam aññam sarīranti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| la|| niyato sambodhipariāyano ti|||

15 (15) *Hoti tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Hoti Tathāgato param maranā ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pa|| niyato sambodhipariāyano ti|||

16 (16) *Na hoti Tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upādāya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pa|| niyato sambodhipariāyano ti|||

17 (17) *Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato*

1-2 Sāvatthi Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim

upādāya kīm abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Hotī ca na
ca hotī tathāgato param maranā ti|||

3-15 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pa|| niyato
sambodhipārāyano ti|||

18 (18) Neva hotī na na hotī tathāgato

1-2 Sāvattthī||| Kismīm nu kho bhikkhave sati kīm
upādāya kīm abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Neva
hotī na na hotī tathāgato param maranā ti|||

3 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe|||

4-8 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam
abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Neva hotī na na hotī
tathāgato param marana ti|| pa|||

9 Tam kīm maññātha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|| pe||

Dukkham vīparināmadhammam apī nu tam anupādāya
evam ditthi uppajjeyya Neva hotī na na hotī tathāgato
param maranā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

10-13 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam|||

14 Yam pīdam dittham sutam mutam viññātām pattam
pariyesitam anuvicāritam manasā tam pī niccam vā anic-
cam vā ti|||

Aniccam bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vā tam sukham vā ti|||

Dukkham bhante|||

Yam panāniccam dukkham vīparināmadhammam apī nu
tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Neva hotī na na
hotī tathāgato param maranā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Yato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa imesu chasu thā-
nesu kankhā pahīnā hotī|| dukkhe piśa kankhā pahīnā hotī||
dukkhasamudaye piśa kankhā pahīnā hotī|| dukkhanirodhe
piśa kankhā pahīnā hotī|| dukkhanirodhagāmīnyā pati-
padāya piśa kankhā pahīnā hotī|| ayam vuccati bhikkhave
ariyasāvako sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhi-
parāyano ti|||

Sotāpanno ariyasāvakābhavayoni - atthāiasasuttantam
nitthitam ¹ || ||

Uddānam bhavati || ||

Vātam Etammam
So attā No ca me siyā
Natthi Karoto Hetu ca
Mahāditthena ca atthamam || ||

Sassato loko ca Assato ca Antavā ca
Anantavā ca Tam jīvam tam sarīranti
Aññam jīvam aññam saruanti ca
Hotī tathāgato parammaranā ti
Na hotī tathāgato pañam maranāti ²
Neva hotī na na hotī tathāgato pañam maranāti || ||

CHAPTER II 1 PURIMAGAMANAM (*atthārasa-veyyākaranāni*)

19 (1) *Vatā*

1-2 Sāvathī || || Tatīa—voca || ||

3 Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kīm upādāya kīm
abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati || Na vātā vāyanti na najjo
sandanti na gabbhīyo vijāyanti na candimasūriyā udenti
vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitāti || ||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā || ||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-
nivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti || pa || esikat-
thāyitthitā || ||

6-9 Vedanāya sati || || Saññāya sati || || Sankhāresu sati || ||
Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam
ditthi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti || pe || esikatthāyitthitā ti || ||

10-15 Tam kīm maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti || ||

¹ B Sotāpattivaggo atthārasa-veyyākaranam nitthitam || ||
and nothing more, the oveiplus is to be found in S¹ ³

² The title Hotī ca na ca hotī tathāgato param maranā ti
is omitted in the MSS and ought to be restored

Aniccam bhante|| pe||¹

Viparināmadhammam apि nu tam anupādāya evam
ditthi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esikatthāyitthitā
ti||

No hetam bhante

16 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya
dukkham abhinvissa evam ditthi uppajjati² Na vātā
vāyanti na najo sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na
candimasūriyā udenti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā ti||

20-35 (2-17)

Purimagamanahि atthārasaveyyākaranāni vitthārānīti³||

36 (18) Neva hoti na na hoti

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim
upādāya kim abhinvissa evam ditthi uppajjati Neva hoti
na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti||

4 Bhagavammūlaka no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinvissa
evam ditthi uppajjati Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato
param maranā ti||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Sankhāresu sati||
Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinvissa
evam ditthi uppajjati Neva hoti tathāgato na na hoti tathāgato
param maranā ti|| pe||⁴

2 DUTTYAGAMANAM (or Dutiyavāro)

37 (19) Rūpī attā

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Kismim nu' kho bhikkhave sati kim

¹ More abridged in S¹⁻³ than in B ² B uppajjeyya

³ So B, S¹⁻³—pe—kismim nu bhikkhave sati kim upādāya
kim abhinvissa evam ditthi uppajjati evam (S³ etam) tam
mama eso ham asmi eso (me) attāti Bhagavammūlakā no
bhante dhammā—pe—yathā purimadasasuttantam evam
vitthāretabbam so attāo so loko, and repeat the beginning of
each sutta ⁴ So S³, more complete in B less in S¹

upādāya kīm abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| pa|| Saññāya sati|| Sankhālesu sati|| Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||

10 Tam kīm maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niceam vā aniceam vā ti||

Aniceam bhante|| pa||

Viparīnāmadhammam apī nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| pa|| No hetam bhante||

15 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Rūpī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||

38 (20) *Arūpi attā*

1-3 Sāvatthī|| Kīsmūnu kho bhikkhave sati kīm upādāya kīm abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Arūpī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||¹ peyyālo||²

39 (21) *Rūpī ca arūpī ca*

3 Rūpī ca arūpī ca attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||²

40 (22) *Neva rūpī nārūpī*

3 Neva rūpī nārūpī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||

41 (23) *Ekantasukhī*

3 Ekantasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||³

¹ S¹⁻³ add soyeva before and vitthāretabbo after peyyālo

² B puts forward Sāvatthī

³ This phrase is omitted in B

42 (24) *Ekantadukkhi*

3 Ekantadukkhi attā hoti arogo param maranā ti|||

43 (25) *Sukhadukkhi*

3 Sukhadukkhi attā hoti arogo param maranā ti|||

44 (26) *Adukkhamasukhī*

3 Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo pañam maranā ti|||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Sankhāresu sati|| Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti|||

10 Tam kum maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vātī|| pe|| viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo pañam maranā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkham asukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti|||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vātī|| pe|| viparināmadhammam api nu tam anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo pañam maranā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

15 Iti kho bhikkhave dukkhe sati dukkham upādāya dukkham abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Adukkham asukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā ti||| Dutiya-pey-yālo|||

Uddānam|||

Vātam Etammamam So attā No ca me siyā Natthi Karoto¹ Hetuyā² Mahāditthena athamam — Sassato

¹ S¹ kāroto

² S¹ hetuyo, S³ hetumyā

Asassato ceva Antānanta ca vuccati—Tamjīvam Aññam
jīvañca Tathāgatena caittāro Rūpi attā hoti Aññipī ca¹ attā
hoti Rūpi cā aññipī ca attā hoti Neva rūpi nārūpi attā hoti
Ekantasukhi attā hoti Ekantadulkhī attā hoti Sukha-
dukkhi attā hoti Adukkhamasukhi attā hoti aïogo² pañam
mañanā ti—Ime chabbisati suttā dutiyavārena desitā³||||

CHAPTER III TATIYAGAMANAM

45 (1)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kīm
upādāya kīm abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Na vātā
vāyanti na naggio sandanti na gabbhīnīye vijāyanti|| na
candimasūriyā uidenti vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā||||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhī-
nivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti|| pe|| esi-
katthāyitthitā||||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Sankhāresu sati||
Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam upādāya viññā-
nam abhīnivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti||
pe|| esikatthāyitthitā ti||||

10 Tam kīm maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam vā ti|| pe||⁴ viparināmadhammam api nu tam
anupādāya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Na vātā vāyanti|| pe||
esikatthāyitthitā ti||||

No hetam bhante|||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccam tam dukkham tasmim
sati tad upādāya evam ditthi uppajjati Na vātā vāyanti||
pe|| esikatthāyitthitā ti||||

46-69 (2-25)

Evam vitthāretabbam|||⁵

¹ Omitted by S¹

² S³ aïogo always

³ This uddānam is not to be found in B

⁴ Complete in B

⁵ B chabbisamvitthāretabbāni

70 (26)

1-3 Savatthi||| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upadaya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhi atta hoti arogo param maranā ti|||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upadaya rūpam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhi atta hoti arogo param maranā ti|||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Sankhāresu sati|| Viññāne sati viññānam upadaya viññānam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati Adukkhamasukhi atta hoti arogo param maranā ti|||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā tu|| pe|| viparināmadhammam apि nu tam anupadaya evam ditthi uppajjeyya|| Adukkhamasukhi atta hoti arogo param maranā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccam tam dukkham|| tasmim sati tad upadaya tam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhi atta hoti arogo param maranā ti|||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā tu|| pe|| viparināmadhammam apि nu tam anupadaya evam ditthi uppajjeyya Adukkham asukhi atta hoti arogo param maranā ti|||

No hetam bhante|||

Iti kho bhikkhave yad aniccam tam dukkham|| tasmim sati tad upadaya tam abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkham asukhi atta hoti arogo param maranā ti|||

Tatiyo peyyālo||, Chabbisati suttantā vitthāretabbā||³

CHAPTER IV CATUTTHAGAMANAM

71 (1)

1-3 Sāvatthi|||

Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim upadaya kim abhinivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyanti na najjo

¹ B omits tam abhinivissa always

² 11-14 are missing in S¹ ³ B omits cha° vitthāretabbā

sandanti na gabbhiniyo vijāyanti na candimasuriyā udenti
vā apenti vā esikatthāyitthitā tu||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-
nivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyantū|| pa|| esi-
katthāyitthitā||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Sankhāresu sati||
Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhiniñissa evam
ditthi uppajjati|| Na vātā vāyantū|| pe|| esikatthāyitthitā||

10 Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā
aniccam vātu|| pe||¹ viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam
samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā tu||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankharā|| Viññānam niccam vā
aniccam vā tu|| pe||² viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam
samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā tu||

No hetam bhante||

15 Tasmātīha bhikkhave yamkuñci rūpam atitānāgata-
paccuppannam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā
sukhumam vā hinam vā panitam vā yam dūre santike vā
sabbam rūpam Netam mama neso ham asmi na meso attā tu||
evam etam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya datthabbam||³

16 Evam passam|| pe|| nāpālam itthattāyati pajānātītu||

96 (26)

1-3 Sāvathī|| Kismim nu kho bhikkhave sati kim
upādāya kim abhiniñissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Aduk-
khamasukhī attā hoti arogo param maranā tu||

4 Bhagavammūlakā no bhante dhammā|| pe||

5 Rūpe kho bhikkhave sati rūpam upādāya rūpam abhi-
nivissa evam ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti
arogo param maranā tu||

6-9 Vedanāya sati|| Saññāya sati|| Sankhāresu sati||
Viññāne sati viññānam upādāya viññānam abhiniñissa evam
ditthi uppajjati|| Adukkhamasukhī attā hoti arogo param
maranā tu||

¹ Complete in B ² This number is abbreviated in S³

10 Tam kīm maññatha bhikkhave Rūpam niccam vā aniccam vā tū||

Aniccam bhante|| pe||¹ viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā tū||

No hetam bhante||

11-14 Vedanā|| Saññā|| Sankhārā|| Viññānam niccam vā aniccam vā tū|| pe|| viparināmadhammam kallam nu tam samanupassitum Etam mama eso ham asmi eso me attā tū||

No etam bhante||

15 Tasmatiha bhikkhave yam kiñci rūpam atitānāgata-paccuppannam ajhattam vā bahiddhā vā olārikam vā sukhumam vā pahinam vā panītam vā|| yam dūre santike vā sabbam rūpam netam mama neso ham asmi na me so attātū|| evam etam yathābhūtam sammapaññāya daṭṭhabam||²

16-19 Yā kāci vedanā|| Yā kāci saññā|| Ye keci sankhārā|| Yam kiñci viññānam atitānāgata-paccuppannam|| pe||¹ sammapaññāya daṭṭhabbam||

20 Evam passam bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako rūpas-mim³ nibbindati vedanāya nibbindati saññāya nibbindati sankhāresu nibbindati viññanasmim nibbindati|| Nibbin dam virajjati viñāgā vimuccati vimuttasmi vimuttam itiñānam hoti|| Khīnā jāti vusitam bīhmacalliyam katam karaniyam nāparam itthattāyātī pajānāmiti||

Purimagamanam atthārasa veyyākaranā[ni]||

Dutiyagamanam chabbisam vitthāretabbāni||

Tatiyagamanam chabbisam vitthāretabbāni||

Catutthagamanam chabbisam vitthāretabbāni||⁴

Ditthi-samyuttam nitthitam||⁵

¹ Complete in B ² Abbreviated in S¹⁻³ ³ S³ adds pi

⁴ These four lines are to be found in B only

⁵ So B S¹⁻³ have so * Catutthakapeyyale chabbisati suttantā hi te parivattavitthārāti—Ditthi samyuttam samattam—Vātā etam mama ° (as above) adukkhamasukhī sahāti

BOOK IV OKKANTIKA SAMYUTTA

1 *Cakkhu*

1-2 Sāvatthi|| pe|| Tatra|| pe|| voca||

3 Cakkhum bhikkhave aniccam viparināmūm aññathābhāvī¹|| Sotam aniccam viparināmūm aññathābhāvī|| Ghānam aniccam viparināmūm aññathābhāvī|| Jivhā anicca viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| Kāyo anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| Mano anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī||||

4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evam saddahati adhimucatī|| ayam vuccati saddhānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmam sappurisabhūmīm okkanto vītivatto pūthujjanabhūmīm|| abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam katvā nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā pettivisayam vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca² tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpatti phalam sacchikaroti||||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhammā evam paññāya mattaso nijjhānam khamanti³|| ayam vuccati dhammānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmam sappurisabhūmīm okkanto vītivatto puthujjanabhūmīm|| abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam katvā nirayam vā tiracchānayonim vā pettivisayam vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpatti phalam sacchikaroti||||

6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evam jānāti⁴ passati ayam vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparā yano ti||||

2 *Rūpa*

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Rūpā bhikkhave anicca viparināmino aññathābhāvino|| saddā anicca viparināmino aññathābhāvino|| gandhā anicca viparināmino aññathābhāvino|| rasā anicca viparināmino aññathābhāvino|| photthabbā anicca viparināmino aññathābhāvino|| dhammā anicca viparināmino aññathābhāvino||||

¹ B oñāmī oñhāvī always, S¹⁻³ oñāmūm, oñhāvī, sometimes oñāmū oñhāvīm

² S^{1,3} va always

³ B nijjhānakkhamanti

⁴ B pajānāti

4 Yō bhikkhave imē dhamme evam saddahati adhīmuccati|| ayam vuccati saddānusārī okkanto sammat-taniyāmam sappurisabhūmim okkanto vitivatto puthuj-janabhūmim|| abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam kātva nirayam vā tiracchāyonim vā pettevisayam vā uppaj-jeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpatti phalam sacchikaroti||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave imē dhammā|| °yāva na sotapatti phalam sacchikaroti||¹

6 Yo² bhikkhave imē dhamme evam jānāti evam³ pas-sati|| ayam vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyano tu||

3 Viññānam

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Cakkhuvīññānam bhikkhave aniccam viparinamim aññathābhāvī|| Sotaviññānam|| Ghāna-viññānam|| Jivhāviññānam|| Kāyaviññānam|| Mano-viññānam aniccam viparinamim aññathābhāvī||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave|| la|| sambodhiparāyano tu||

4 Phasso

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Cakkhusamphasso bhikkhave anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| Sotasamphasso|| Ghāna-samphasso|| Jivhāsamphasso|| Kāyasamphasso|| Mano-samphasso anicco viparināmī aññathābhāvī||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave imē dhamme|| pell sambodhiparāyano tu||

5 Vedanāya

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Cakkhusamphassajā bhikkhave vedanā⁴ anicca viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| Sotasamphassajā vedanā|| pa|| Jivhāsamphassajā vedanā|| pa|| Manosamphassajā vedanā anicca viparināmī aññathābhāvī||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave imē dhamme|| pell sambodhiparāyano tu||

¹ This paragraph is complete in B, missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ add hi

³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹⁻³ vedanā bhikkhave

6 *Saññā*

1-3 Sāvatthī|| Rūpasaññā bhikkhave aniccā viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| Saddasaññā|| Gandhasaññā|| Rasa-saññā|| Potthabbasaññā|| Dhammasaññā aniccā vi-parināmī aññathābhāvī||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

7 *Cetanā*

1-3 Sāvatthī|| Rūpasañcetanā bhikkhave¹ aniccā vi-parināmī aññathābhāvī|| Saddasañcetanā|| Gandhasañ-cetanā|| Rasasañcetanā|| Potthabbasañcetanā|| Dham-masañcetanā aniccā viparināmī aññathābhāvī||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

8 *Tanhā*

1-3 Sāvatthī|| Rūpatanhā bhikkhave aniccā vi-parināmī aññathābhāvī|| Saddatanhā|| Gandhatanhā|| Ras-tanhā|| Phothabbatanhā|| Dhammatanhā aniccā viparināmī aññathābhāvī||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

9 *Dhātu*

1-3 Sāvatthī|| Pathavīdhātu bhikkhave aniccā vipari-nāmī aññathābhāvī|| Āpodhātu|| Tejodhātu|| Vāyo-dhātu|| Ākāsadhātu² aniccā viparināmī aññathābhāvī||

4-6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme|| pe|| sambodhiparāyano ti||

10 *Khandhena*

1-3 Sāvatthī|| Rūpam bhikkhave aniccam viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| Vedanā aniccā viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| Saññā aniccā viparināmī aññathābhāvī|| Viññānam aniccam viparināmī aññathābhāvī||

4 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evam saddahati adhimuc-cutī ayam vuuccati saddhānusāri okkanto sammattamī-

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² B adds viññānadhātu

mam sappurisabhūmīm okkanto vītīvatto puthujjanabhūmīm|| abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam katvā nirayam vā tiracchānayonim¹ vā pettīvisayam vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalam sacchikaroti||

5 Yassa kho bhikkhave ime dhamme evam paññāya mattaso nijjhānam khamanti|| ayam vuccati dhammānusārī okkanto sammattaniyāmam sappurisabhūmīm okkanto vītīvatto puthujjanabhūmīm|| abhabbo tam kammam kātum yam kammam katvā nirayam vā tiracchayonim vā pettīvisayam vā uppajjeyya|| abhabbo ca tāva kālam kātum yāva na sotāpattiphalam sacchikaroti||

6 Yo bhikkhave ime dhamme evam jānāti evam passati ayam vuccati sotāpanno avinipātadhammo niyato sambo-dhiparāyano ti||

Okkantika-samyuttam²||

Tassuddānam||³

Cakkhu Rūpañca⁴ Viññānam||
Phasso Vedanāya ca||
Saññā Cetanā Tanhā||
Dhātu Kandhena⁵ te dasā ti||

BOOK V UPPADA SAMYUTTA

1 Cakkhu

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhussa uppādo thiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

4-7 Yo sotassa|| Yo ghānassa|| Yo jivhāya|| Yo kāyassa||

8 Yo manassa uppādo⁶ thiti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo||

¹ Si¹⁻³ °yoniyam ² Si¹⁻³ okkanta- ³ Omitted by B

⁴ B rūpāca

⁵ Si¹⁻³ rūpena

dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thīti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

9 Yo ca bhikkhave cakkhussa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo|||

10-13 Yo sotassa nirodho||| Yo ghānassa nirodho||| Yo jīvhāya nuodho|| Yo kāyassa nirodho|||

14 Yo manassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti|||

2 *Rūpam*

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Yo bhikkhave rūpānam uppādo thīti abhīnibbatti pātubhāvo|| dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thīti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

4-8 Yo saddānam||| Yo gandhānam|| Yo rasānam||| Yo photthabbānam||| Yo dhammānam uppādo thīti abhīnibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thīti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

9 Yo bhikkhave rūpānam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo|||

10-13 Yo saddānam||| Yo gandhānam|| Yo rasānam||| Yo potthabbānam|||

14 Yo dhammānam nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti|||

3 *Vīññānam*

1-8 Sāvatthi||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhuvīññānassa uppādo thīti|| pe|| Yo manoviññānassa uppādo thīti|| pe|| jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo|||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhuvīññānassa nirodho|| pe|| Yo¹ manoviññānassa nirodho|| pe|| jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti|||²

¹ S¹⁻³ add ca

² This sutta and the following ones are more abridged in S¹⁻³ than in B, I give the shortest text, but in the last sutta

4 *Phasso*

1-8 Sāvatthi|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassassa uppādo thiti|| pell Yo manosamphassassa uppādo thiti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhusamphassassa nirodho|| pell Yo manosamphassassa nirodho|| pell jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti||

5 *Vedanāya*

1-8 Sāvatthi|| Yo¹ bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya uppādo thiti|| pell Yo manasamphassajāya vedanāya uppādo thiti|| pell jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya vedanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pell Yo manasamphassajāya vedanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pell jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti||

6 *Saññāya*

1-8 Sāvatthi|| Yo bhikkhave rūpasaññāya uppādo thiti|| pell Yo dhammasaññāya uppādo thiti|| pell jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpasaññāya nirodho|| pell Yo dhammasaññāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pell jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti||

7 *Cetanā*

1-8 Sāvatthi|| Yo bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya uppādo thiti|| pell Yo dhammasañcetanāya uppādo thiti|| pell jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pell Yo dhammasañcetanāya nirodho vūpasamo|| jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti||

8 *Tanhā*

1-8 Sāvatthi|| Yo bhikkhave rūpatanhāya uppādo thiti|| pell Yo dhammatanhāya uppādo thiti|| pell jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

¹ B adds kho here and in 6, 7

9-14 Yo ca kho¹ bhikkhave rūpatanhāya nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo dhammatanhāya nirodho vūpasamo|| jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti||

9 *Dhātu*

1-8 Sāvatthī|| Yo bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā uppādo thīti|| pe|| Yo āpodhātuyā|| Yo tejodhātuyā|| Yo vāyodhātuyā|| Yo ākāsadhātuyā|| Yo viññānadhātuyā uppādo thīti|| pe|| jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

9-14 Yo ca kho bhikkhave pathavīdhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| Yo viññānadhātuyā nirodho vūpasamo|| pe|| jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti||

10 *Khandhena*

1-3 Sāvatthī|| Yo kho bhikkhave rūpassa uppādo thīti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thīti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

4-6 Yo vedanāya|| Yo saññāya|| Yo sankhārānam||

7 Yo viññānassa uppādo thīti abhinibbatti pātubhāvo dukkhasseso uppādo rogānam thīti jarāmaranassa pātubhāvo||

8 Yo ca² bhikkhave rūpassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo||

9-11 Yo vedanāya|| Yo saññāya|| Yo sankhārānam||

12 Yo viññānassa nirodho vūpasamo atthagamo|| dukkhasseso nirodho rogānam vūpasamo jarāmaranassa atthagamo ti||

Uppāda-samyuttam samattam||
Tassuddānam||

Cakkhu Rupañca Viññānam||
Phasso ca³ Vedanāya ca||
Saññāya|| Cetanā|| Tanhā||
Dhātu Khandhena te dasā tū||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit *kho*

² B adds *kho*

³ S¹ 3 omit *ca*

BOOK VI KILESA SAMYUTTA

1 *Cakkhu*

- 1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra|| pe|| etad avoca|||
 3 Yo bhikkhave cakkhusmīm chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesō|||
 4-7 Yo sotasmīm chandarāgo||| Yo ghānasmīm chandarāgo|| Yo jivhāya chandarāgo|| Yo kāyasmīm chandarāgo||
 8 Yo manasmīm chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesō|||
 9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu thānesu cetaso upakkileso pahino hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittam hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammaniyanam khāyati abhiññā sacchikaranīyesu¹ dhammesūti|||

2 *Rūpam*

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Yo bhikkhave rūpesu chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesō|||
 4-8 Yo saddesu||| Yo gandhesu||| Yo rasesu||| Yo potthabbesu||| Yo dhammesu chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesō|||
 9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu thānesu cetaso upakkileso pahino hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittam hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammaniyanam khāyati abhiññā sacchikaranīyesu² dhammesūti|||

3 *Vinānānam*

- 1-3 Sāvatthi||| Yo bhikkhave cakkhuvīññānasmīm chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesō|||
 4-8 Yo sotavīññānasmīm|| Yo ghānavīññānasmīm|| Yo jivhāvīññānasmīm|| Yo kāyavīññānasmīm|| Yo manovīññānasmīm chandarāgo cittasseso upakkilesō|||
 9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu thānesu cetaso upakkileso pahino hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa

¹ S³ abhiññāyacacchi^o² S¹ abhiññāyasacchi^o

cittam hoti nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammāniyam
khāyatī abhiññāsacchikaranīyesu dhammesūti||¹

4 Phasso

1-8 Sāvatthī|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassasmim
chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||

4-8 Yo sotasamphassasmim|| Yo ghānasamphassasmim||
Yo jīvhāsamphassasmim|| Yo kāyasamphassasmim|| Yo
manosamphassasmim chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe||² abhiññāsac-
chikaranīyesu dhammesūti||

5 Vedanāya

1-8 Sāvatthī|| Yo bhikkhave cakkhusamphassajāya
vedanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||

4-8 Yo sotasamphassajāya vedanāya|| Yo ghānasam-
phassajāya vedanāya|| Yo jīvhāsamphassajāya vēdanāya||
Yo kāvasamphassajāya vedanāya|| Yo manasamphassajāya
vedanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchi-
karanīyesu dhammesūti||

6 Saññāya

1-3 Sāvatthī|| Yo bhikkhave rūpasaññāya chandarāgo
cittasseso upakkileso||

4-8 Yo saddasaññāya|| Yo gandhasaññāya|| Yo
rasasaññāya|| Yo potthabbasaññāya|| Yo dhammasañ-
ñāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchi-
karanīyesu dhammesūti||

7 Cetanā

1-3 Sāvatthī|| Yo bhikkhave rūpasañcetanāya chan-
darāgo cittasseso upakkileso||

4-8 Yo saddasañcetanāya|| Yo gandhasañcetanāya||

¹ This sutta is missing in B ² B ||so yeva peyyālo||

Yo raśasañcetanāya|| Yo photthabbasañcetanāya|| Yo dhammasañcetanāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchi karaniyesu ¹ dhammesūti||

8 *Tanhā*

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Yo bhikkhave rūpatanhāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||

4-8 Yo saddatanhāya|| Yo gandhatanhāya|| Yo rasatanhāya|| Yo photthabhatanhāya|| Yo dhammatanhāya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno|| pe|| abhiññāsacchi karaniyesu dhammesūti|||

9 *Dhātu*

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Yo bhikkhave patthavīdhātuyā chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso||

4-8 Yo āpodhātuya|| Yo tejodhātuya|| Yo vāyodhātuya|| Yo ākāsādhātuya|| Yo viññānadhātuya chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso|||

9 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu chasu ² thānesu cetaso upakkileso pahino hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittam hoti nekkhamma paribhāvitam cittam kammaniyam khāyati abhiññāsacchikaraniyesu dhammesūti|||

10 *Khandena*

1-7 Sāvatthi||| Yo bhikkhave rūpasmīm chandarāgo cittasseso uppakkileso|| la|| Yo viññānasmīm chandarāgo cittasseso upakkileso|||

8 Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imesu pañcasu thānesu cetaso upakkileso pahino hoti|| nekkhammaninnam cassa cittam hoti|| nekkhammaparibhāvitam cittam kammaniyam khāyati abhiññāsacchikaraniyesu ³ dhammesūti|||

Kilesa-samyuttam ³|||

Tassuddānam ⁴|||

¹ S¹⁻³ abhiññāyasacchi⁰ ² S¹ abhiññāyasacchi⁰

³ S¹⁻³ add pañcamam, S³ inserting samattam

⁴ B omits tass

Cakkhu Rupañca Viññānam||
 Phasso ¹ ca Vedanāya ca||
 Saññāya Cetanā Tanhā||
 Dhātu Khandhena ² te dasā ti||||

BOOK VII SĀRIPUTTA SAMYUTTA

1 *Vueham*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Ānāthapindakassa āī āme||||

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Sāvatthim ³ pindāya pāvisi||||

3 Sāvatthiyam pindāya caritvā pacchābhattam pindapātapatikkhanto yena andhavanam tenupasankamī dīvāvihārāya||||

4 Andhavanam ajjhogahetvā aññatarasmīm rukkhamūle dīvāvihāram nisidī||||

5 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto sāyanhasamayam patisallānā vutthito yena Jetavanam Ānāthapindikassa ārāmo tenupasankamī||||

6 Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam durato va āgacchantam|| dīsvāna āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|||| Vippasannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavanno paryodāto|| katamenāyasmā Sāriputto aja vihārena vihāsitu||||

7 Idhāham āvuso vivicceva ⁴ kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisullham pathamajjhānam ⁵ upasampajja vihārami tassa mayham āvuso na evam hoti Aham pathamajjhānam samāpajjāmiti vā Aham pathamajjhānam samāpanno ti vā Aham pathamajjhānā ⁶ vutthito ti vā ti ⁷||||

¹ S¹⁻³ samphasso

² S¹⁻³ dhātukkhandena

³ S¹⁻³ sāvatthiyam

⁴ S¹ viviccehi

⁵ B pathamam jhānam, and further on pathamā jhānā always Likewise in the following suttas

⁶ S¹⁻³ jhānam, S¹ having pathamam ⁷ S¹⁻³ omit ti

8 Tathā hī panāyasmato¹ Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahamkāra mamamkāra-mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa na evam hoti Aham pathamajjhānam samāpajjāmīti vā Aham pathamajjhānam samāpanno tū vā Aham pahatmajjhānā vutthito tū vā tū||

2 *Aittakkam*

1-5 Sāvatthī²|| Tam yeva nīdānam³||

6 Addasā kho ayasmā Ānando āyasmantam Sāriputtam dūrato va āgacchamtam|| disvāna āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|| Vippasannāni kho te avuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavanno pariyyodāto|| katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsītu||

7 Idhāham avuso vitakkavīcārānam vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādānam cetaso ekodibhāvam avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyajjhānam upasampajja vihārāmī|| taṭṭa mayham āvuso na evam hoti Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpajjāmīti vā Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpanno tū vā Aham dutiyajjhānā⁴ vutthito tū vā tū||

8 Tathā hī panāyasmato Sāriputtassa dīgharattam ahamkāra-mamamkāra - mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa na evam hoti Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpajjāmīti vā Aham dutiyajjhānam samāpannoti vā Aham dutiyajjhānā vutthito tū vā tū||

3 *Pītu*

1-6 Sāvatthī|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe⁵ vippasannāni kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho mukhavanno pariyyodāto|| katamenāyasmā⁵ Sāriputto ajja vihārena vihāsītu||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharāmī⁶ sato ca sampajāno sukhañca kāyena patisam-vedemī yantam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-

¹ Sr.³ tathā pahīnāyasmato ² In B only ³ In Sr.-3 only

⁴ S¹ ḥjhānam , S³ ḥjhānam corrected to ḥjhānā here and further on ⁵ Sr.-3 katamenapanāo ⁶ B vihāsim

vihārīti tatiyajjhānam upasampajja viharāmī|| so yeva pey-yālo¹||

4 Upekkhā

1-6 Sāvatthī|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe||
Vippasannānī kho te āvuso Sāriputta indriyāni parisuddho
mukhavanno pariyyodāto|| katamenāyasmā Sāriputto ajja
vihārena² vihāsītu||

7 Idhāham āvuso sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca
pahānā pubbeva somanassa - domanassānām atthagamā
adukkham asukham upekkhā satipārisuddhim catuttham
jhānam upasampajja viharāmī||

8 Tassa mayham|| pe|| vutthito ti vā ti||³

5 Akāsa

1-6 Sāvatthī|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe||⁴

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso rūpasaññānām samatikkamā
patighasaññānām atthagamā nānattasaññānām amanasi-
kārā Ananto ākāso ti ākāsañcāyatanam upasampajja vihā-
rāmī|| pa⁵|| vutthito ti vā ti||

6 Viññānam

1-6 Sāvatthī|| Addasā kho āyasmā Ānando|| pe||⁶

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam sama-
tikkamma Anantam viññānantī⁷ viññānañcāyatanam upa-
sampajja viharāmī|| pa⁸|| vutthito ti vā ti||

7 Akūcañña

1-6 Sāvatthī|| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pe||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam sama-
tikkamma Natthī kiñcīti ākūcaññāyatanam upasampajja
viharāmī|| pe|| vutthito ti⁹ vā ti||

¹ So S¹⁻³, complete in B ² B inserts na

³ Complete in B ⁴ More complete in S¹⁻³

⁵ So B, S¹⁻³ soyevapeyyālo

⁶ S¹⁻³ Atha kho āyasmā sāriputto|| pe||

⁷ B omits Anantam viññānantī

⁸ S¹⁻³ soyevapeyyālo ⁹ S¹⁻³ omit ti

8 *Saññī*

1-6 Sāvatthī||| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pe|||

7-8 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso ¹ ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānāsāññāyatanam upasampajja viharāmi||| pe||| vutthito ti vā ti|||

9 *Nirodho*

1-6 Sāvatthī||| Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto|| pa|||

7 Idhāham āvuso sabbaso nevasaññānāsāññāyatanam samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodham upasampajja viharāmi|| tassa mayham āvuso na evam hoti Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmīti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodham vutthito ti vā ti|||

8 Tathāhi panāyasmato Sāriputtassa dīgharattam aham-kāra-majmamkāra mānānusayā susamūhatā|| tasmā āyasmato Sāriputtassa evam hoti Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjāmīti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodham samāpanno ti vā Aham saññāvedayitanirodham vutthito hoti vā ti|||²

10 *Sucumukhī*

1 Ekam samayam āyasmā Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe

2 Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbanhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahe pindāya pāvīsi|| Rājagahe sapadānam pindāya caritvā tam pindapātam aññataram kuddam ³ nissāya paribhūñjati|||

3 Atha kho Sucumukhī paribbājikā yenayasmā Sāriputto tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā āyasmantam Sāriputtam etad avoca|||

4 Kim nu kho samana adhomukho bhuñjasīti|||

Na khvāham bhagini adhomukho bhuñjāmīti|||

5 Tena hi samana ubbhamukho bhuñjāsīti|||

Na khvāham bhagini ubbhamukho bhuñjāmīti|||

¹ Missing in B

² 8 is missing in S¹⁻³

³ B kutta (or kuttu ?) mūlam

6 Tena hi samana disāmukho bhuñjasīti|||
Na khvāham bhagini disāmukho bhuñjāmiti|||

7 Tenahi samana vidiśāmukho bhuñjasīti|||
Na khvāham bhagini vidiśāmukho bhuñjāmiti|||

8 Kim nu samana Adhomukho bhuñjasīti iti puttho samāno Na khvāham bhagini adhomukho bhuñjāmiti vadesi|| tena hi samana Ubbhamukho bhuñjasīti iti puttho samāno Na khvāham bhagini ubbhamukho bhuñjāmiti vadesi|| tena hi samana Disāmukho bhuñjasīti iti puttho samāno Na khvāham bhagini disāmukho bhuñjāmiti vadesi|| tena hi samana Vidiśāmukho bhuñjasīti iti puttho samāno Na khvāham bhagini vidiśāmukho bhuñjāmiti vadesi||| Kathañcarahi samana¹ bhuñjasīti|||

9 Ye hi keci bhagini samanabrahmanā² vatthuvijjā tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam³ kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samanabrahmanā adhomukhā bhuñjantī⁴|||

10 Ye hi keci bhagini samanabrahmanā nakkhattavijjā tiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti¹ ime vuccanti bhagini samanabrahmanā ubbhamukhā bhuñjantī|||

11 Ye hi keci bhagini samanabrahmanā disāmukhā bhuñjantī|||

12 Ye hi keci bhagini samanabrahmanā angavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappenti|| ime vuccanti bhagini samanabrahmanā vidiśāmukhā bhuñjantī|||

13 So khvāham bhagini na vatthuvijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| na nakkhattavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| na dūteyyapa hinagamanānuyogamicchājīvena jīvikam kappemi|| na angavijjātiracchānavijjāya micchājīvena jīvikam kappemi||| Dhammena bhikkham pariyesāmi dhammena bhikkham pariyesitvā bhuñjāmiti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ samanehi

² S¹⁻³ samanā vā brahmanā va

³ B jīvitam always

⁴ S¹⁻³ bhuñjantī always

⁵ S³ duteyya^o always, S¹ B here only, S³ °gamanā^o always, B °yogāya^o always, S³ °yoga always, S¹ further on

14 Ātha kho Sucimukhī paññabbājikā Rājagahe rathiyāya rathiyam singhātakena¹ singhātakam upasankamitvā evam ārocesi॥ Dhammikam samanā sakyaputtiyā āhāram āhārenti anavajjam² samanā sakyaputtiyā āhāram āhārenti॥ detha samanānam sakyaputtiyānam pindan ti॥

Sāriputta-samyuttam³ ||
Tatruddānam ||

Vivekam Avitakkam ca||
Piti Upekhā catutthakam||
Ākāsam ceva Viññānam||
Akiñcaññeva Saññinā||
Nirodhenagahe vutto||
Dasamam Sucimukhī cāti||⁴

BOOK VIII NAGA SAMYUTTA

1 (1) *Suddhikam*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatra—voca—
3 Catasso imā bhikkhave nāgayonīyo||| Katamā catasso||| Andajā nāgā jalābujā nāgā samsedajā nāgā opapātikā nāgā||| Imā kho bhikkhave catasso nāgayonīyo ti|||

2 (2) *Panitataram*

1-3 Sāvatthi^o oopapātikā nāgā|||⁵

¹ B inserts vā ² B anavajjena ³ S¹ 3 add chattham

⁴ S¹⁻³ Vivekajam Avitakkam

Piti Upekhāya ca Ākāsam

Viññānam ceva Akiñcaññā

Neva saññā ca Nirodho

Sucimukhī navāti (S³ o na cāti)

⁵ In B only

4 Tatra bhikkhave andajehi nāgehi jalābuja ca¹ samsedajā ca¹ opapātikā ca¹ nāgā panītatarā||||

5 Tatra bhikkhave andajehi ca jalābujehi ca nāgehi samsedajā ca opapātikā ca nāgā panītatarā||||

6 Tatra bhikkhave andajehi ca jalābujehi ca samsedajehi ca nāgehi opapātikā nāgā² panītataiā||||

7 Imā kho bhikkhave catasso nāgayoniyō ti||||

3 (3) *Uposatha*

1 Ekam samayam^o Sāvatthiyam^o āiāme|||| 3

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā tenupasan kamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhvādetvā ekam antam nisīdi||||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena midhekacce andajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossattha kāyā ca bhavantīti||||

4 Idhā bhikkhu ekaccānam andajānam nāgānam evam hoti|||| Mayam kho pubbe kāyena dvayakārino ahumha vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino|| te mayam kāyena dvayakārino vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapannā|||| 4

5 Sacajja mayam kāyena sucaritam caieyyāma vācāya sucaritam careyyāma manasā sucaritam careyyāma|| evam mayam kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyyāma 5||||

6 Handa mayam etarahi kāyena sucaritam carāma vācāya sucaritam carāma manasā sucaritam carāmāti||||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhave hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacce andajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossatthakāyā ca bhavantīti||||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit ea ² S¹⁻³ omit nāgā ³ In B only

⁴ S¹⁻³ uppannā always ⁵ S¹⁻³ uppajj^o always

4 (4) *Uposatha* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthī||| Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā|| pa||| ¹

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-midhekacce jalābujā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossatthakāyā ca bhavantī|||

4-6 Sabbam vitthāretabbam ²|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-midhekacce jalābujā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossatthakāyā ca bhavantī|||

5 (5) *Uposatha* (3)

12 Sāvatthī|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-midhekacce samsedajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossatthakāyā ca bhavantī|||

4-6 Sabbam vitthāretabbam|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo|| yena-midhekacce samsedajā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossatthakāyā ca bhavantī|||

6 (6) *Uposatha* (4)

1-2 Sāvatthī|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-midhekacce opapātikā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossatthakāyā ca bhavantī|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekaccānam opapātikānam nāgānam evam hoti||| Mayam kho pubbe kāyena dvayakārino ahumha vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino|| te mayam kāyena dvayakārino vācāya dvayakārino manasā dvayakārino kāyassa bhedā parammaranā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapannā|||

¹ 1-2 are missing in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ So yeva peyyālo

5 Sacajja mayam kāyena sucaritam careyyāma vācāya sucaritam careyyāma¹ manasā sucaritam careyyāma|| evam mayām kāyassa bhedā param maranā sugatim saggam lokam upapajjeyāma|||

6 Handa mayam etarahi kāyena sucaritam carāma vācāya sucaritam carāma¹ manasā sucaritam carāmāti|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-midhekacce opapātikā nāgā uposatham upavasanti ossat-thakāyā bhavantīti|||

7 (7) *Tassa sutam* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-midhekacce kāyassa bhedā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī hoti manasā dvayakārī hoti|| tassa sutam hoti Andajā nāgā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjeyanti|||

6 So kāyassa bhedā param maianā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjati|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-midhekacce kāyassa bhedā pārammaranā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|||

8 (8) *Tassa sutam* (2)

1-2 Sāvatthi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-midhekacce kāyassa bhedā param maranā jalabujānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|||

4-6 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyēna dvayakārī|| So yeva peyyalo|||²

¹ B omits sucaritam ca^o

² B has only ||pa|| after upapajjatīti

7 Āyam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-midhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaranā jalabujānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|||

9 (9) Tassa sutam (3)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā samsedajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|||

4-6 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti|| So yeva peyyālo||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-midhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā samsedajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|||

10 (10) Tassa sutam (4)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā nāgā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulāti|||

5 Tassa evam hoti||| Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaranā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti|||

6 So kāyassa bhedā parammāranā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjati|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|||

11-20 (11) Dānupakāra (1)

1-3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena-

mūdhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaranā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hotī vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hotī Andajā nāgā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulā ti||

5 Tassa evam hotī Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaranā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyan ti||

6 So annam detīⁱ pānam detī|| vattham detī|| yānam detī|| mālam detī|| gandham detī|| vilepanam detī|| seyyam detī|| avasatham detī|| padīpeyyam detī|| so kāyassa bhedā parammaranā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatī||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam pāccayo yena-mūdhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaranā andajānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||

21-50 (12-14) *Dānupakāra* (2, 3, 4)

1-3 Sāvatthī|| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamūdhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Jalābujānam nāgānam|| pa||

Samsedajānam nāgānam||

Opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hotī vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hotī Opapātikā nāgā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulā ti||

5 Tassa evam hotī Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaranā opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyan ti||

6 So annam detī|| pānam detī|| la|| opapātikānam nāgānam sahavyatam upapajjati||

7 Ayam kko bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yena-

ⁱ S¹⁻³ add So kāyassa° °uppajjati and the first words of the number 7 till paccayo, moreover they repeat So before pānam vattham, etc

mīdhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā opapatikānam
nāgānam sahavyatam uppapajjatī||¹

Evam ² iminā peyyālena ³ dasa suttantā kātabbā||⁴

Evam catusu yonisu cattārisa veyyākaranāni kātab-
bāni||⁵

Dasa suttantā honti paññāsa suttantā ceti||⁶

Nāga-samyuttam||⁷

Tatruddānam ⁸||

Suddhikañca Panītātaram||

Caturo ca Uposathā||

Tassasutam caturo ca||

Dānupakārā caturo||

Nāgehi supakāsītāti||⁹

BOOK IX SUPANNA SAMYUTTAM

1 (1) *Suddhakam*

1-2 Sāvatthi|| Tatra|| voca||

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave supannayonayo|| Katamā
catasso|| Andajā supannā jalabujā supannā sam-
sedajā supannā opapatikā supannā|| Imā kho bhik-
khave catasso supannayonyo tu||

¹ 7 is to be found in S¹ 3 only ² Omitted by B always

³ B inserts saha ⁴ B vitthārā ⁵ B veyyakaranā kātabbā

⁶ Instead of this phrase, S¹-3 have Evam pindakena nāga-
samyuttam paññāsam suttantam hoti

⁷ S¹-3 add samattam

⁸ S¹-3 add bhavati

⁹ So B , S¹-3—

Suddhakam Panītātaram cattāro

Uposatha (S¹ -tham) pucchakā

Tassasutam cattāro

caturo Sucaritenā

Danupakāram cattāro

Nāgesu pakāsītāti

2 (2) *Haranti*1-2 *Sāvatthi*||

3 Catasso imā bhikkhave supannayoniyō|| Katamā catasso|| Andajā|| pa|| Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supannayoniyō||

4 Tatia bhikkhave andajā supannā andaje¹ nage haranti|| na jalābuje|| na samsedaje|| na opapātike||

5 Tatra bhikkhave jalābuja supannā andaje ca jalābuje ca nāge haranti|| na samsedaje na opapātike||

6 Tatra bhikkhave samsedajā supannā andaje ca jalābuje ca samsedaje ca nāge haranti|| na opapātike||

7 Tatra bhikkhave opapātika supannā andaje ca jalabuje ca samsedaje ca opapātike ca nāge haranti||

8 Imā kho bhikkhave catasso supannayohiyo ti||

3 (3) *Dvayakāri* (1)1 *Sāvatthi*|| ārāme||

2 Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā *tenupa sankāmi|| upasankamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam antam nisidī||

3 Ekam antam nisunno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā pañam maranā andajānam supan nānam sahavyatam upapajjatī||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakāri hoti vācāya dvayakāri manasā dvayakāri|| tassa sutam hoti Andajā supannā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulā ti||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjeyanti|| So kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjati||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjatī||

4-6 (4-6) *Dvayakāri* (2-4)1-3 *Sāvatthi*|| Ekam antam nisunno kho so bhikkhu

¹ B adds va

Bhagavāntam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā Jalābujañam supannānam|| la||

Samsedajānam||

Opapātikānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjatī||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Opapātikā supannā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulātī||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā opapātikānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjeyantī|| So kāyassa bhedā param maranā opapātikānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjatī||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā opapātikānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjatī||

7-16 (7) *Dānupakāra* (1)

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavāntam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante ketu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjatī||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hoti vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hoti Andajā supannā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulā ti||

5 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjeyantī||

6 So annam detī|| pānam detī|| vattham detī|| yānam detī|| mālam detī|| gandham detī|| vilepanam detī|| seyyam detī|| āvasatham detī|| padipeyyam detī|| so kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjatī||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā andajānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjatī||

17-46 (8-10) *Dānupakāra* (2-4)

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu

Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā jalābujānam supannānam|| pe|| samsedajānam supanna nām|| pe|| opapātikānam supannānam sahavyatam upapaj jatīti||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena dvayakārī hotī vācāya dvayakārī manasā dvayakārī|| tassa sutam hotī Opapātikā supannā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulā ti||

5 Tassa evam hotī Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā opapātikānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjeyantī||

6 So annam detī|| pa|| padipeyyam detī|| so kāyassa bhedā param maranā opapātikānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhe kacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā opapātikānam supannānam sahavyatam upapajjati||

Evam pindakena ¹ cha cattālisa suttanta hontī

Supanna samyuttam||³
Tatruddānam||⁴

Suddhakam Haranti⁵ ceval||
Dvayakārī⁶ catuuo⁷ ca||
Dānupakārā⁸ ca cattāro||
Supannā supakāsītā⁹ ti||

BOOK X GANDHABBAKAYA SAMYUTTAM

1 (1) *Suddhakam*

1-2 Sāvatthī Tatra|| voca||¹⁰

¹ B pindikena

² So S³, B suttantam hotī, S¹ °cattālisam suttantā hotī

³ S¹⁻³ add atthamam ⁴ S¹ 3 Uddānam bhavati

⁵ B harati ⁶ S¹⁻³ dayakārī ⁷ B inserts pi

⁸ S¹⁻³ °kāram ⁹ S¹⁻³ suppa° ¹⁰ More complete in B

3 Gāndhabbakāyike ¹ vo bhikkhave deve desissāmī|| tam sunātha||

4 Katame ca bhikkhave gandhabbakāyikā devā||

Santi bhikkhave mūlagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave sāragandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave pheggugandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave tacagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave papatikagandhe ² adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave pattagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave pupphagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave phalagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave rasagandhe adhivatthā devā|| santi bhikkhave gandhagandhe adhivatthā devā||

5 Ime vuccanti bhikkhave gandhabbakāyikā devā ti||

2 (2) *Sucaritam*

1-3 Sāvatthī|| ārāme||

4 Ekam antam nisunno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā gandhabbakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatī||

5 Idha bhikkhu ³ ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam hoti Gāndhabbakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabahulā ti||

6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā gandhabbakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti|| So kāyassa bhedā param maranā gandhabbakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā gandhabbakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatī||

3 (3) *Datā (1)*

1-4 Sāvatthī|| Ekam antam nisunno kho so bhikkhu

¹ S¹ 3 okāyiko

² S¹⁻³ papatikā^o here only

³ S¹ 3 bhikkhave

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko
saccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā
mūlagandhe adhīvatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapaj-
atīti|||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam cañati vācāya
sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam
ioti Mūlagandhe adhīvatthā devā dīghāyukā vannavanto
sukhabahulā tu|||

6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā pañam
maranā mūlagandhe adhīvatthānam devānam sahavyatam
upapajjeyyanti||| So dātā hoti mūlagandhānam|| So
kāyassa bhedā param maranā mūlagandhe adhīvatthānam
levānam sahavyatam upapajjati|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu|| pa|| yena midhekacco kāyassa
chedā param maranā mūlagandhe adhīvatthānam devānam
sakavyatam upapajjati|||

4-12 (4-12) *Dātā* (2-10)

1-4 Sāvathī||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko
saccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā
sāragandhe adhīvatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapaj-
atīti|||¹

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam cañati vācāya
sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam cañati||| Tassa sutam
ioti Sāragandhe adhīvatthā devā dīghāyukā vannavanto
sukhabahulā tu|||

6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param
maranā sāragandhe adhīvatthānam devānam sahavyatam
upapajjeyyanti||| So dātā hoti sāragandhānam|||

So yeva peyyalo||²

So dātā hoti pheggugandhānam||

So dātā hoti tacagandhānam||,

¹ B, instead of sahavyatam upapajjati, has|| pa|| pheggugandhe^o gandhagandhe adhīvatthānam^o upapajjati^{ti}

² In S¹⁻³ only, complete in B

So dātā hoti papatikagandhānam||
 So dātā hoti pattagandhānam||
 So dātā hoti pupphagandhānam||
 So dātā hoti phalagandhānam||
 So dātā hoti rasagandhānam||
 So dātā hoti gandhagandhānam||

So kāyassa bhedā paññam maranā gandhagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā gandhagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatām upapajjatī||

13-22 (13) *Dānupakāra* (1)

1-4 Sāvatthi||¹ Ekam antam nisutto kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo ¹yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā mūlagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatī||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam hoti Mūlagandhe adhivatthā devā dīghāyukā vannavanto sulhabhulā tu||

6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā mūlagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti|| So annam deti|| pānam deti|| vattham deti|| yānam deti|| mālam deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanam deti|| seyyam deti|| āvasatham deti|| padipeyyam deti||¹ So kāyassa bhedā param maranā mūlagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatī||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā mūlagandhe adhivatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatī||

¹ More complete in S¹, missing in S³ which omits the end of the preceding and the beginning of this sutta, owing, I think, to the leaving out of a line

23-112 (14-28) *Dānupakāra* (2-10)

1-4 Sāvatthī||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaranā sāragandhe adhīvatthānam devānam|| pa|| pheggugandhe adhīvatthānam devānam||¹ tacagandhe adhīvatthānam devānam|| papatikagandhe adhīvatthānam devānam|| patta-gandhe adhīvatthānam devānam|| pupphagandhe adhīvatthānam devānam|| phalagandhe adhīvatthānam devānam|| rasagandhe adhīvatthānam devānam|| gandhagandhe adhīvatthānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjatī|||

5 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam hoti Gandhagandhe adhīvatthā devā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhabulū ti|||

6 Tassa evam hoti Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā parammaranā gandhaghande adhīvatthānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyanti||| So annam deti||pānam deti|| vattham deti|| yānam deti|| mālam deti|| gandham deti|| vilepanam deti|| seyyam deti|| āvasatham deti|| padipeyyam deti|| So kāyassa bhedā param maranā gandhagandhe adhīvatthānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati|||

7 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā gandhagandhe adhīvatthānam devānam sahavyatam upappajjatī|||

Eva pindakena ² ekasatañ ca dvādasa suttam|| ³
Gandhabbakāyasamyuttam nitthitam ⁴|||
Tatruddānam|||

Suddhikam ca Sucaritam||
Dātā hi apare dasa ⁵||
Dānupakārā dasamā ⁶||
Gandhabbā supakāsita ti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ omit pheggūo ² B Ekapindakena

³ S¹⁻³ ekasatañca bārasañca suttantā bhavanti (S³ sut tanto bhavati)

⁴ S¹⁻³ samattam

⁵ B tayo

⁶ S¹⁻³ okāram dasamam

BOOK XI VALAHA SAMYUTTAM

1 (1) *Desanā*

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Tatia|| voca|||
 3 Valāhakakāyike¹ bhikkhave deve desissāmi|| tam sun-
 ātha|||
 4 Katame ca bhikkhave valāhakakāyikā devā||| Santī²
 bhikkhave² sitavalāhakādevā|| santi unhavalāhakā devā|||
 santi abbhavalāhakā devā|| santi vātavalāhakā devā||| santi
 vassavalāhakā devā|||
 5 Ime vuccantu bhikkhave valāhakakāyikā devā tu|||

2 (2) *Sucaritam*

1-3 Sāvatthi||| 3 Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu
 Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko
 paccayo³ yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā
 valāhakakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjatī|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya
 sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam
 hoti Valāhakakāyikā devā dīghāyukā vannavanto sukhaba-
 hutā tu|||

5 Tassa evam hoti|| Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param
 maranā valāhakakāyikānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjey-
 yanti|||⁴ So kāyassa bhedā param maranā valāhakakāyikā-
 kānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjatī|||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco
 kāyassa bhedā param maranā valāhakakāyikānam devānam
 sahavyatam uppajjatī|||

3-22 (3) *Dānupakārā* (1)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu

¹ S¹ 3 okāyikā vo, S¹ valāha^o instead of valāhaka^o
 always ² S¹⁻³ repeat bhikkhave every time

³ S¹⁻³ omit Sāvatthi, otherwise more complete

⁴ B inserts here so annam deti^o padipeyyam deti

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā sītavalāhakānam ¹ devānam sahavyatam uppajjatīti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam hoti Sītavalāhakā devā dīghāyukā vannavanto suhabahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evam hoti||| Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā sītavalāhakānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjeyyanti|| so annam deti|| pa|| padipeyyam deti||| So kāyassa bhedā param maranā sītavalāhakānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjati|||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā param maranā Sītavalāhakānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|||

23-52 (4-7) *Danupakārā* (2-5)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisunno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaranā Unhavalāhakānam devānam|||

Abbhavalāhakānam devānam||

Vātavalāhakānam devānam||

Vassavalāhakānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|||

4 Idha bhikkhu ekacco kāyena sucaritam carati vācāya sucaritam carati manasā sucaritam carati|| tassa sutam hoti Vassavalāhakā devā dīghāyukā vannavanto suhabahulā ti|||

5 Tassa evām hoti|| Ahovatāham kāyassa bhedā param maranā vassavalāhakānam devānam sahavyatam uppajjeyyanti|| So annam deti|| pa|| padipeyyam deti|| So kāyassa bhedā parammaranā vassavalāhakānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|||

6 Ayam kho bhikkhave hetu ayam paccayo yenamidhekacco kāyassa bhedā parammaranā vassavalāhakānam devānam sahavyatam upapajjatīti|||

¹ S¹⁻³ ovalāhakāyikānam here and further on

53 (8) *Sitam*

1-3 Sāvatthī||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā sītam hotīti|||

4 Santi bhikkhu Sitavalāhakā nāma devā||| Tesam yadā evam hoti Yam nuna mayam sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti¹||| tesantam cetapanidhīm anvāya sītam hoti|||

5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā sītam hotīti|||

54 (9) *Unham*

1-3 Sāvatthī||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā unham hotīti|||

4 Santi bhikkhu Unhavalāhakā nāma devā||| Tesam yadā hoti Yam nuna mayam sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti||| tesantam cetapanidhīm anvāya unham hoti|||

5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā unham hotīti|||

55 (10) *Abbhām*

1-3 Sāvatthī||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā abbham² hotīti|||

4 Santi bhikkhu Abbhavalāhakā nāma devā||| Tesam yadā evam hoti||| Yam nuna mayam sakāya ratiyā rameyyāmāti||| tesantam cetapanidhīm anvāya abbham hotīti|||

5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā abbham hotīti|||

56 (11) *Vāta*

1-3 Sāvatthī||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yenekadā vāto³ hotīti|||

4 Santi bhikkhu Vātavalāhakā nāma devā||| Tesam

¹ B vaseyyāmāti always ² B abbā always

³ S¹⁻³ vātam here only

yadā evam hoti|| Yam nuna mayam sakāya ratiyā ramey-
yāmāti|| tesantam cetopanidhīm anvāya vāto hoti||||

5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā
vāto hotiti||||

57 (12) *Vassa*

1-3 Sāvatthī||| Ekam antam nisinno kho so bhikkhu
Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko
paccayo yenekadā devo vassatīti||||

4 Santi bhikkhu Vassavalāhakā nāma devā||| Tesam
yadā evam hoti Yam nuna mayam sakāya ratiyā ramey
yāmāti|| tesantam cetopanidhīm anvāya devo vassati||||

5 Ayam kho bhikkhu hetu ayam paccayo yenekadā
devo vassatīti||||

Valāha-samyuttam|||
Vitthārena sattapaññāsa suttantā bhavanti ||||
Tassuddānam|||¹

Desanā Sucaritañca ²||
Dānupakārā pañcakam ³ ||
Sītam Unhañca Abbhañca||
Vāta-Vassa-valāhakā ti ⁴||||

BOOK XII VACCHAGOTTA SAMYUTTAM

(1) 1 *Anñāna* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthī ⁵||| Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako
yena Bhagavā tenupa-sankamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavatā
saddhim sammodi|| sammodaniyam katham sārāniyam
vitisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi||||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako

¹ B valahasaññuttam sattapaññāsa suttantam nitthitam||
tatruḍānam|| ² S¹⁻³ sucaritāpañca

³ S¹⁻³ okāripañcamam ⁴ B vātāo ⁵ Complete in B

Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjantū||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jīvam tam sariranti vā Aññam jīvam aññam sariranti va|| Hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā¹|| Hoti ca¹ na ca hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param marana ti vā ti|||

4 Rūpē² kho Vaccha aññānā rūpasamudaye aññānā rūpanirodhe aññānā rūpani odhagaminiyā patipadāya aññānā|| evam imāni anekavihitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjantū|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranāti vā ti||| Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yena anekavihitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjantū||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranāti vā ti|||

2 Aññānā (2)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paibbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjantū||| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti|||

4 Vedanāyā kho Vaccha aññānā vedanāsamudaye aññānā vedanāni odhe aññānā vedanāni rodhagaminiyā patipadāya aññānā||| Evam imāni³ anekavihitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjantū||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato paīam maranā ti vā ti|||

5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjantū| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti|||

3 Aññānā (3)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Ekam anfam nisinno kho Vacchagotto

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ rūpam

³ S¹⁻³ evimāni here and further on

paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavīhitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||

4 Saññāya kho Vaccha aññānā saññāsamudaye aññānā saññānirodhe aññānā saññānirodhagāminiyā patipadāya aññānā|| evam imāni anekavīhitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||

5 Ayam kho² Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavīhitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||

4 Aññānā (4)

1-3 Sāvatthī|| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavīhitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||

4 Sankharesu³ kho Vaccha aññānā sankhārasamudaye aññānā sankhāranirodhe aññānā sankhāranirodhagaminiyā patipadāya aññānā evam⁴ imāni anekavīhitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||

5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavīhitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti tathāgato na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||

5 Aññānā (5)

1-3 Sāvatthī|| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yānimāni anekavīhitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti|| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti

¹ S¹⁻³ omit vā ti

² Omitted by B

³ S¹⁻³ sankhāre

⁴ S¹⁻³ yān

vā|| pē|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||

4 Viññāne kho Vaccha aññānā viññānasamudaye aññānā viññānanirodhe aññānā viññānanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya aññānā evam imāni anekavihitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||

5 Ayari kho Vaccha hetu° °param maranā ti vā ti||

(2) 6-10 *Adassanā* (1-5)

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca|| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu kō paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni ditthiga tāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pe|| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||

4 (6) Rupe kho Vaccha adassanā|| So yeva peyyālo||
 (7) Vedanāya|| (8) Saññāya|| (9) Sankhāresu|| (10) Viññāne Vaccha adassanā|| pa|| viññānanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya adassanā|| pe||

[Yathā purimaganam evam pañca pi khandhā pañcahi gamanehi vitthāretabbo]¹

(3) 11-15 *Anabhisamayā* (1-5)

(11) Sāvatthi||² Rūpe kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pe|| rūpanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya anabhisamayā||

(12) Sāvatthi|| Vedanāya kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||

(13) Sāvatthi|| Saññāya kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||

(14) Sāvatthi|| Sankhāresu kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||

(15) Sāvatthi|| Viññāne kho Vaccha anabhisamayā|| pa||³

¹ Missing in B, S³ after evam pañca has sikhāti na na hoti tathāgato parammaranātivāti

² So B S³, S¹ adds ekamantam° paramaranāti vā ti

³ 12-15 are omitted in S¹⁻³

(4) 16-20 *Ananubodhā* (1-5)

(16) 1-4 Sāvatthi||| Ekam antam nisinno kho Vaccha-gotto paribbājako Bhagavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo|| pa||

5 Rūpe kho Vaccha ananubodhā|| pa|| rūpanirodhagā-miniyā patipadāyo ananubodhā|| pa||

(17) Sāvatthi||| Vedanāya kho Vaccha|| pa||

(18) Sāvatthi||| Saññāya kho Vaccha|| pa||

(19) Sāvatthi||| Sankhāresu kho Vaccha|| pa||

(20) Sāvatthi||| Viññāne kho Vaccha ananubodhā|| pa|| viññānanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya ananubodhā||

(5) 21-25 *Appativedhā* (1-5)

Sāvatthi||| Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo|| pa||

Rūpe kho Vaccha appativedhā|| pa||

Viññāne kho Vaccha appativedhā|| pa||

(6) 26-30 *Asallakkhanā* (1-5)

Sāvatthi||| Rūpe kho Vaccha asallakkhanā|| pa|| Viññāne kho Vaccha asallakkhanā||

(7) 31-35 *Anupalakkhanā* (1-5)

Sāvatthi||| Rūpe kho Vaccha anupalakkhanā|| pa|| Viññāne kho Vaccha anupalakkhanā||

(8) 36-40 *Apaccupalakkhanā* (1-5)

Sāvatthi||| Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccupalakkhanā|| pa|| Viññāne kho Vaccha apaccupalakkhanā|| pa||

(9) 41-45 *Asamapekkhanā*

Sāvatthi||| Rūpe kho Vaccha asamapekkhanā|| pa|| Viññāne kho Vaccha asamapekkhanā|| pa||

¹ The suttas 16-50 are more abridged in S¹⁻³, which give only the first phrase Rūpe kho Vaccha—pe—

(10) 46-50 *Apaccupekkhanā*¹ (1-5)

Sāvatthi||| Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccupekkhanā|| pa||
Viññāne kho Vaccha apaccupekkhanā|| pe||

(11) 51 *Apaccakkhakammam* (1)

1-2 Sāvatthi||| Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bragavā tenupasankamī|| upasankamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodī sammodaniyam katham sārāniyam vītisāretvā ekam antam nisīdi|||

3 Ekam antam nisinno kho Vacchagotto paribbājako gavantam etad avoca||| Ko nu kho hetu ko pacceyo yāni-māni anekavīhitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti Sassato loko ti vā|| pa||| Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti|||²

4 Rūpe kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā³|| rūpasamudaye apaccakkhakammā viññānōdhe apaccakkhakammā rūpani-rodhagāminiyā patipadāya apaccakkhakammā yānumāni|| pe|||

52-54 *Apaccakkhakammam* (2-4)

(52) Sāvatthi||| Vedanāya kho Vaccha apaccakkha-kammā|| pe||

(53) Sāvatthi||| Saññāya kho Vaccha apaccakkha-kammā|| pe|||

(54) Sāvatthi||| Sankhāresu kho Vaccha apaccakkha-kammā|| pe

55 *Apaccakkhakammam* (5)

1-4 Sāvatthi||| Viññāne kho Vaccha apaccakkhakammā viññānasamudaye apaccakkhakammā viññānanirodhe apaccakkhakammā viññānanirodhagāminiyā patipadāya apaccakkhakammā|| evam imāni anekavīhitāni ditthigatāni loke

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ omit the numbers 1-2, and put 3 before the sutta 2 (=52)

³ S¹⁻³ okammam always

upajjanti Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| pē||
Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||

5 Ayam kho Vaccha hetu ayam paccayo yānimāni anekavihitāni ditthigatāni loke uppajjanti||| Sassato loko ti vā Asassato loko ti vā|| Antavā loko ti vā Anantavā loko ti vā|| Tam jivam tam sariranti vā Aññam jivam aññam sariranti vā|| Hoti tathāgato pañcam maranā ti vā Na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti|| Hoti ca na ca hoti tathāgato param maranāti vā Neva hoti na na hoti tathāgato param maranā ti vā ti||

Vacchagoṭṭa samyuttam samattam|||
Ekapindakena pañcapaññāsasuttantā bhavanti|||
Tassuddānam||¹

Aññānā Adassanam ceva||
Anabhīsamayā Ananubodhā||²
Appativedhā ³ Asallakkhanā||
Anupalakkhanena|| Apaccupalakkhanā||
Asamapekkhanā Apaccupekkhanā||⁴
Apaccakkhakamman ti||

BOOK XIII JHĀNA (OR SAMĀDHĪ) SAMYUTTAM

1 *Samādhī-samāpatti*

1-2 Sāvatthī||| Tatra kho—voca|||
3 Cattaro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

¹ B pañcapaññāsasaññuttantassudānam|| (without ekapindakena)

² B anusambodhā, but in the text ananubodhā

³ S¹⁻³ appatibodho, and between this word and the preceding they insert asambodhā, which is not to be found in the text

⁴ Missing in S¹⁻³, in the Uddāna as well as in the text, and being put, it seems, instead of the above asambodhā, which, however, as noticed, is in the Uddāna on^{lv}

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti|| na samādhismim samādhikusalo 1||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo 2||

7 Idha pana ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca 3||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyinam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||

9 Seyyatthāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram khīramhā dadhi dadimhā navanitam navanitamha sappi sappimhā sappimando tatra aggam akkhāyatī|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam 4 jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyinam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cātu||

2 Thitī

1-3 Sāvatthī 5|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo||

5 Idha pana⁶ bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva⁷ samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim thitikusalo ca||

8 Tatra kho⁶ bhikkhave yvāyam 4 jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim thitikusalo ca|| ayam

¹ S¹⁻³ samāpatti kusalo

² S¹⁻³ add hoti

³ S¹⁻³ omit ca

⁴ S¹⁻³ svāyam

⁵ S¹⁻³ omit Sāvatthī always

⁶ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁷ B na ca

imesam catumam jhāyinam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca,
uttamo ca pavaro ca||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram khīramhā dadhī
dadhīmhā navanītam navanītamhā sappi sappimhā sappi
mando tatra aggam akkhāyatī|| evam eva kho bhikkhave
yvāyam jhāyī samādhīsmīm samādhīkusalo ca|| pell pavaro
cāti||¹

3 Vutthāna

1-3 Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhīsmīm samādhī-
kusalo hotī na samādhīsmīm vutthānakusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhīsmīm
vutthānakusalo hotī na samādhīsmīm samādhīkusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva² samādhīsmīm
samādhīkusalo hotī na ca³ samādhīsmīm vutthānakusalo||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhīsmīm
samādhīkusalo ca hotī samādhīsmīm vutthānakusalo ca||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhīsmīm samādhī-
kusalo ca samādhīsmīm vutthānakusalo ca|| ayam imesam
catunnam jhāyinam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca
pavaro ca||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram|| pa|| pavaro
cāti||⁴

4 Kallāra

1-3 Sāvatthī|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame
cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhīsmīm samādhī-
kusalo hotī na samādhīsmīm kallakusalo||⁵

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhīsmīm kalla-
kusalo hotī na samādhīsmīm samādhīkusalo||⁶

¹ Complete in B ² B na ³ Omitted by S¹⁻³

⁴ S¹ has vitthāretabbam instead of pa^o, S¹ neither

⁵ B kallavākusalo always

⁶ The end of this number from hotī na^o and the numbers
6, 7 are missing in S¹, the copier, I think, having left out a
line.

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallakusalo||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim kallakusalo ca||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim kallakusalo¹ ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyinam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ea||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khiram|| pa|| pavaio cāti||²

5 Ārammana

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim ārammanakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalo||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismim ārammanakusalo ca||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo ca samādhismim ārammanakusalo ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyinam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khiram|| pa|| pavarō cāti|||

6 Gocaro

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samādhikusalo hoti na sāmādhismim gocarakusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalo||

¹ S¹⁻³ kallana(or kallata)kusalo here only

² More developed in S¹⁻³

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi neva samādhismim samādhikusalō hoti na samādhismim gocarākulusalō || ||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim samādhikusalō ca hoti samādhismim gocarākulusalō ca || ||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyi samādhismim samādhikusalō ca samādhismim gocarākulusalō ca || ayam imesam catunnam jhāyinam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā¹ khiram || pe || pavaio cāti || ||

7 *Abhinibhāro*

1-3 Sāvatthi || | Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyi || | Katame cattāro || |

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim samādhikusalō hoti na samādhismim abhinihārakusalō || ||

5 Idha pana² bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim abhinihārakusalō hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalō || ||

6 Idha pana² bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi neva samādhismim samādhikusalō hoti na samādhismim abhinihārakusalō || ||

7 Idha pana² bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim samādhikusalō ca hoti samādhismim abhinihārakusalō ca || ||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyi samādhismim samādhikusalō ca samādhismim abhinihārakusalō ca || ayam imesam catunnam jhāyinam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca || ||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khiram || pe || pavarō cāti || ||

8 *Sakkacca*

1-3 Sāvatthi || | Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyi || | Katame cattāro || |

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim samādhikusalō hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī || ||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim samādhikusalō || ||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi neva samādhismim samādhikusalō hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī || ||

¹ Missing in B

² Missing in S¹⁻³

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismūm samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismūm sakkaccakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismūm samādhikusalo ca samādhismūm sakkaccakārī ca || ayam imesam catunnam jhāyinam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram|| pe|| pavaro cāti|||

9 *Sātaccakārī*

1-3 Sāvatthī||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismūm samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismūm sātaccakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismūm sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismūm samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismūm samādhikusalo hoti|| na samādhismūm sātaccakārī|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismūm samādhikusalo ca hoti samādhismūm sātaccakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismūm samādhikusalo ca samādhismūm sātaccakārī ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyinam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro ca|||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram|| pe|| pavaro cāti|||

10 *Sappāyam*

1-8 Sāvatthī||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismūm samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismūm sappāyakārī|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismūm sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismūm samādhikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismūm samādhikusalo hoti na samādhismūm sappāyakārī|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismūm samādhikusalō ca hoti samādhismūm sappāyakārī ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismūm samādhikusalō ca samādhismūm sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyinam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavāo ca|||

9 Seyyathāpī bhikkhave gavā khīram|| pe||¹ pavaro cātu|||

11 (*Samāpatti-thiti*)

1-3 Sāvatthī||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismūm samāpatti kusalō hoti na samādhismūm thitikusalō|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismūm thitikusalō hoti na samādhismūm samāpattikusalō|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismūm samāpattikusalō hoti na samādhismūm thitikusalō|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismūm samāpattikusalō ca hoti samādhismūm thitikusalō ca|||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismūm samāpattikusalō ca samādhismūm thitikusalō ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyinam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavāo ca|||

9 Seyyathāpī bhikkhave gavā khīram|| pa|| pavaro cātu|||

12 (*Samāpatti-vutthāna*)

1-3 Sāvatthī||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismūm samāpattikusalō hoti na samādhismūm vutthānakusalō|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismūm vutthānakusalō hoti na samādhismūm samāpattikusalō|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismūm samāpattikusalō hoti na samādhismūm vutthānakusalō²|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismūm

: Complete in S¹⁻³

² S¹⁻³ add hoti

saṃāpattikusalo ca¹ hoti samādhismim yutthānakusalo ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī|| la|| pavaro cāti|||

13 *Samāpatti kallita*

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpatti-kusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo²|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo³|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim kallitakusalo ca|||

8-9 Tatia|| pa|| pavaro cāti|||

14 (*Samāpatti ārammana*)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Kātame cattāro|||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpatti-kusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalo|||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim ārammanakusalo hoti na samādhismim samāpattikusalo|||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalo|||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim ārammanakusalo ca|||

8-9 Tatia|| pa|| pavaro cāti|||

15 (*Samāpatti-gocara*)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī||| Katame cattāro|||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpat-

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³ ² or kallina^o, Bkallavā as above, always

³ S¹ omit the number 5, 6

tikusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|| catukotikam vitthāretabbam¹|| °samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim gocarakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

16 (*Samāpatti-abhīnhāra*)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyi||| Katame cattāro|||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim abhīnhārakusalo||² [catukotikam vitthāretabbam]||| samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim abhīnhārakusalo ca|||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

17 (*Samāpatti-Sakkacca*)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyi||| Katame cattāro|||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī||| [catukotikam vitthāritabbam] °samādhismim samāpattikusalo hoti samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca|||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti||

18 (*Samāpatti-Sātaccakārī*)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyi||| Katame cattāro|||

4-7 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismum samāpattikusalo hoti na samādhismum sātaccakārī||| [catukotikam vitthāretabbam]||| samādhismum samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismum sātaccakārī ca|||

8-9 Tatra|| pa|| pavaro cāti

19 (*Samāpatti sappāyakārī*)

1-3 Sāvatthi||| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyi||| Katame cattāro|||

¹ So S¹⁻³, complete in B

² Ending here in S^{1 3}, complete in B, and so on in the following suttas.

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim samāpatti
kusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakāri||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sap
pāyakāri hoti|| na samādhismim samāpattikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim
samāpattikusalo hoti|| na samādhismim sappāyakāri||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim
samāpattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakāri ca||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim samā
pattikusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakāri ca|| ayam
imesam catunnam jhāyinam aggo ca sītho ca mokkho ca
uttamo ca pavaro ca||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram khīramhā dadhi
dadhimhā navanītam navanītamhā sappi sappimhā sappi
mando tatra aggam akkhāyatī|| Evam eva kho bhikkhave
yvāyam samādhismim samāpattikusalo ca hoti samā-
dhismim sappāyakāri ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyinam
aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti||

Imehi patthāya upari atthavārā itanduvanniyatō vatta
vitthārena kira||^x

20 (*Thiti-vutthāna*)

1-8 Sāvatthī|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame
cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo
hoti na samādhismim vutthānakusalo||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim
vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim
thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim vutthānakusalo||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thiti
kusalo ca hoti samādhismim vutthānakusalo ca||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī|| la|| uttamo ca pavaro
cāti||

^x This phrase is to be found in B only and the sutta 19
is much more abbreviated in S¹⁻³ which after jhāyinam
puts only vitthāretabbam

- Paññānam (or Abhijānam) | Rādhā, Kh XXII 71
 Kh XXII 4 Rāhula, Kh XXII 91, 92
 Paññā, Kh XXII 23 Rūpa, Ok XXV 2, Up
 Paññeyya, Kh XXII 106, XXVI 2, Kil XXVII 2
 Rā XXIII 4 Rūpī attā, Di XXIV 19
 Pañmucchita, Kh XXII 118, Rūpī ca aiūpī ca, Di XXIV
 119 21
- Pāliyeyya, Kh XXII 81 Vakkali, Kh XXII 87
 Pindolyam, Kh XXII 80 Vadha = Puppham, Kh
 Piti, Sā XXVIII 3 XXII 94
 Punnamā, Kh XXII 82 Vaya, Rā XXIII 20, 32, 44
 Puppham, Kh XXII 94 Vassa, Val XXXII 12
 Phasso, Ok XXV 4, Up Vāta, Di XXIV 1, Val
 XXVI 4, Kil XXVII 4 XXXIII 11
 Phena, Kh XXII 95 Vāsījāta, Kh XXII 101
 Bandhanā, Kh XXII 117 Vijjā, Kh XXII 114
 Bijam, Kh XXII 54 Viññāna, Ok XXV 3, Up
 Bhaddula (s Gaddula) XXVI 3, Kil XXVII 3,
 Bhavanetti, Rā XXIII 3 Sā XXVIII 6
 Bhāra, Kh XXII 22 Vinivesa, Kh XXII 154
 Bhikkhu, Kh XXII 35, 36 Viveka, Sā XXVIII 1
 Bhikkhu (=Avijjā Vijjā), Kh Vutthāna, Jhā XXXIV 3
 XXII 113, 114 (Vutthāna-kallita ārammana
 Maññamāno, Kh XXII 64 gocara abhinihāra-sakkac
 Mahā-Ditthi (s Ditthi) akārī-sātaccakārī sappāya-
 Mahāli, Kh XXII 70 kārī) Jhā XXXIV 28, 34
 Māra, Rā XXIII 1, 11, 23, 35 Vedanā, Ok XXV 5, Up
 Māradhamma, Rā XXIII 2, XXVI 5, Kil XXVII 5
- 12, 24, 36
- Micchā, Kh XXII 153 Sakkacca, Jhā XXXIV 8
 Yad anicca, Kh XXII 15, 16, (Sakkacca-kārī-Sātaccakārī
 17 Sappāyakārī) Jhā XXXIV
 Yamako, Kh XXII 85 53-54
- Rajaniya santhitam, Kh Sakkāya, Kh XXII 105
 XXII 70 Saññā, Kh XXII 102 (S
 Aniccatā) Ok XXV 6, Up
 XXVI 6, Kil XXVII 6

- Saññā, Śā XXVIII 8
 Saññōjanam, Kh 120
 Sataccakārī, Jhā XXXIV 9
 Satta, Rā XXIII 2
 Sattatthānam, Kh XXII 57
 Sappāya (Samādhī) Jhā XXXIV 10
 Samanā, Kh XXII 107, 108, Rā XXI 5, 6
 Samanupassanā, Kh XXII 47
 Samadhi, Kh XXII 5
 Samadhi-samāpatti, Jhā XXXIV 1-55
 (Samāpatti thiti - vutthāna - kallita - ārammmana gocara - abhinīhāna sakkacca - sāt - acca kārī - sappāyakārī, Jhā 11-19)
 Samudaya, Kh XXII 74, 75, 131-132, Rā XXIII 21, 33, 45
 Samudayadhammā, Kh XXII 126, 127, 128
 Samuddakam (=Suddhikam)
 Sambuddho, Kha XXII 58
 Sassato loko, Dī XXIV 9
- Sātaccakārī, Jhā XXXIV 9
 (Sātaccakārī-sappāyakārī)
 Jhā XXXIV 55
 Sīta, Val XXXII 8
 Silam, Kh XXII 122
 Sīho, Kh XXII 78, 79
 Sukhadukkhī, Dī XXIV 25
 Sucaritam, Gan XXXI 2, Val XXXII 2
 Sucimukhī, Śā XXVIII 10
 Sutavā, Kh XXII 123
 Suddhikam, Kh XXII 98, Nō XXIX 1, Su XXX 1, Gan XXXI 1
 Surādha, Kh XXII 72
 So attā, Dī XXIV 3
 Sona, Kh XXII 49, 50
 Sotāpanno, Kh XXII 109, Rā XXIII 7
- Haranti, Su, 2
 Halididdikānu, Kh XXII 8, 4
 Hetu, Kh XXII 18, 19, 20, Dī XXIV 7
 Hoti tathāgato, Dī XXIV 15
 Hoti na ca hoti tathāgato, Dī XXIV 17

III

INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS

- Anejanto anuppattā, Kh XXII 76 (2)
 Āvītivattā sakkāyam, Kh XXII 78 (4)
 Asekhañānam uppannam, Kh XXII 76 (6)
 Āyu usmā ca viññānam, Kh XXII 95 (4)

21-27 (*Thiti-āramamna*—)

(21) Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī¹ || Katame cattaro||
 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thitikusalo hoti
 na samādhismim kallinakusalo|| Vitthā retabbam||

(22) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim
 ārammanakusalo||

(23) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim
 gocarakusalo||

(24) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim
 abhinihārakusalo||

(25) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim
 sakkaccakāri||²

(26) Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim
 sātaccakāri||

(27) 1-4 Samādhismim thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim
 sappāyakāri||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim
 sappāyakāri hoti na samādhismim thitikusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim
 thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim sappayakāri||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim thiti
 kusalo ca hoti samādhismim sappāyakāri ca||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim thiti
 kusalo ca samādhismim sappāyakāri ca ayam imesam catun
 nam jhāyinam aggo ca|| pe||³

28 (*Vutthāna-kallata*—)

1-3 Sāvatthī|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame
 cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vutthāna
 kusalo hoti na⁴ samādhismim kallitakusalo||

¹ S¹⁻³ jhāyino

² Between 25 and 26 the MSS insert samādhismim
 thitikusalo hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalo—which
 I think to be a blunder

³ 21-28 are to be found in S¹⁻³ only ⁴ S¹⁻³ omit na

5-7 Samādhismim kallitakusalo hoti na samādhismim vutthānakusalo||

Neva samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalo||

Samādhismim vutthānakusalo ca hoti samādhismim kallitakusalo ca||¹

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī pa|| uttamo ca pavaro cāti||

29-34 (Vutthana—)

(29) Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||
Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim āāammanakusalo hoti||

Vitthāretabbam||

30 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim gocara kusalo||

31 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim ḡbhinihārakusalo||

32 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī||

33 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī||

34. 4 Samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim vutthānakusalo||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī||

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim vutthānakusalo hoti samādhismim sappāyakārī ca||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim vutthānakusalo samādhismim sappāyakārī ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyinam||

Vitthāretabbam||²

¹ Less abbreviated in S¹⁻³

² So S¹⁻³, 29-34 are missing in B

35 *Kallita—ārammana*)

1-4 Sāvatthi||| Samādhismim kallitakusalō hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalō|||

5 Samādhismim ārammanakusalō hoti na samādhismim kallitakusalō|||

6 Neva samādhismim kallitakusalō hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalō|||

7 Samādhismim kallitakusalō hoti samādhismim ārammanakusalō ca|||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī|| pa|| uttamo ca pavaro cāti|||

36-40 (*Kallita—*)

36 Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| latame cattāro||| Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim kallitakusalō hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalō|| pe||

37 Samādhismim kallitakusalō hoti na samādhismim abhinibhārakusalō|| pe||

38 Samādhismim kallitakusalō hoti na samādhismim sakkaceakāri|||

39 Samādhismim kallitakusalō hoti na samādhismim sātaccakāri|| pe||¹

40 Samādhismim kallitakusalō hoti na samādhismim sappāyakāri|| pe||²

41 (*Ārammana—*)

1-6 Sāvatthi||| Samādhismim ārammanakusalō ca hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalō|| Samādhismim gocarakusalō hoti na samādhismim ārammanakusalō Neva samādhismim ārammanakusalō hoti|| na samādhismim gocarakusalō||| Samādhismim ārammanakusalō ca hoti samādhismim gocarakusalō ca|||

* 7-9 Tatrayvāyam jhāyī|| pa|| uttamo pavaro cāti³

¹ S¹ omits 39

² 36-40 are missing in B

³ So B, little otherwise arranged in S¹⁻³

(42) Samādhismim ārammanakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhīnīhārakusalo|| pe|| ¹

(43) Samādhismim ārammanakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|| pe||

(44) Samādhismim ārammanakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| pe||

(45) Samādhismim ārammanakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| || ²

46 (*Gocara-Abhīnīhāra*)

1-7 Sāvatthī|||| Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhīnīhārakusalo|||| ³ Samādhismim abhīnīhārakusalo hoti na samādhismim gocarakusalo|||| Neva samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim abhīnīhārakusalo|||| Samādhismim gocarakusalo ca hoti samādhismim abhīnīhārakusalo ca||||

9-10⁴ Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khiram|| khiramhā dadhi|| dadimhā navanītam|| navanītamhā sappi|| sappimhā sappimando|| tatra aggam akkhāyatī|| evam ēva kho bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī samādhismim gocarakusalo ca samādhismim abhīnīhārakusalo ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyinam|| pa|| uttamo pavaro cāti||||

47-49 (*Gocara—*)

(47) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|| pe||

(48) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| pe||

(49) Samādhismim gocarakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe|| || ⁴

50 (*Abhīnīhāra—*)

1-7 Sāvatthī|||| Samādhismim abhīnīhārakusalo hoti

¹ Preceded in the MSS by cattāro me|| katame cattāro—
pe— ² 42-45 are to be found in S¹⁻³ only

³ S¹ 3 have this first phrase only

⁴ 47-49 are missing in B

na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim abhinihārakusalo|| Neva samādhismim abhinihārakusalo hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|| Samādhismim abhinihārakusalo ca hoti samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyī|| pa|| uttamo pavaro cā tu||

51-52

(51) Samādhismim abhinihārakusalo hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| pe||

(52) Samādhismim abhinihārakusalo hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe||¹

53 (Sakkaccakārī-Sātaccakārī)

1-7 Sāvatthi|| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| Samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sakkaccakārī|| Neva samādhismim sakkaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī|| Samādhismim sakkaccakārī ca hoti samādhismim sātaccakārī ca||

8-9 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam|| pa|| pa|| uttamo ca pavaro cātu||

54 (Sakkaccakārī-Sappāyakārī)

Samādhismim sakkaccakārī na samādhismim sappāyakārī|| pe||²

55 (Sātaccakārī-sappāyakārī)

1-3 Sāvatthi|| Cattāro me bhikkhave jhāyī|| Katame cattāro||

4 Idha bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī||

5 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī samādhismim sappāyakārī hoti na samādhismim sātaccakārī||

6 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyī neva samādhismim sātaccakārī hoti na samādhismim sappāyakārī||

51, 52 are missing in B

² 54 is missing in B

7 Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco jhāyi samādhismūm sātacakārī ca hoti samādhismūm sappāyakārī ca||

8 Tatra bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyi samādhismūm sātaccakārī ca hoti ¹ samādhismūm sappāyakārī ca|| ayam imesam catunnam jhāyinam aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā tu||

9 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gavā khīram khūamhā dadhi dadhimhā navanitam navanitamhā sappi sappimhā sappimando tatra aggam akkhāyati|| evam eva kho bhikkhave yvāyam jhāyi samādhismūm sātaccakārī ca samādhismūm sappāyakārī ca ayam imesam catunnam jhāyi aggo ca settho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cātu||²

10 Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū bhāsitam abhīnandun tu||

Evan tam peyyālamukhāni pañcapaññāsa veyyākaranāni vitthāretabbāni||

Jhāna-samyuttam|| 4

Tatruddānam|| 5

Samādhi Samāpatti Thiti ca Vutthānam||
Kallitārammanena⁶ ca Gocaro⁷ Abhīnīhāro⁷
Sakkacca Sātaccakārī⁸ atho pi Sappāyanti⁸ ||||

Khandhavaggasamyuttam samattam||

Tassuddānam||

Khandha-Rādha-samyuttañca||
Ditthi Okkanti Uppādā||
Kilesa Sāriputtā ca||
Nāgā Supanna-Gandhabbā||

¹ Omitted by S¹⁻³

² 9 is missing in B

³ B has Aññāni veyyākaranāni vitthāretabbāni||

⁴ S¹⁻³ Samādhismūm samattam||

⁵ S¹⁻³ Tesam nīdānāni sabbāni Jetavane bhanitāni—
Tatruddānam bhavati—

⁶ B kallavāo

⁷ S¹⁻³ ora ora

⁸ S¹⁻³ sappāyāti

Valāha-Vaccha-Jhānanti||
Khandha vaggamhi terasā ti||||¹

¹ So B—Instead of Khandhavaggo S¹⁻³ have
Tatra vagguddānam—
Nakulapitā Aniccahāram (S³ -hārena) Natumhākena ca
Attā Dīpena paññāso pathamo ti vuccati—
Upādāyo Araha (S³ -ham) Khajjaniyo Theram Pupphena
pañcamam majjhēpannāsako sambuddhena pakāsītām—
Antam Avijjā Samudayañica Kukkulam Dīthi pañcamam
tatiyo pannāsako vutto nipāto (S³ pa—) vuccati—
Rādha Dīthi ca Okkanti Uppādo Kilesena ca Sāriputto
ca Nāgo ca Dījā Gandhabbakāyikā Valahako ca Vacchagotto
ca Jhāyī bhavati dvādasātī—
Khandhavaggo—

INDICES

INDICES

THE following are the numbers and abbreviations referring to the several Samyuttas

XXII	Kh	= Khanda-samyuttam	(I)
XXIII	Rā	= Rādha-samyuttam	(II)
XXIV	Dī	= Dīthi-samyuttam	(III.)
XXV	Ok	= Okkantika-samyuttam	(IV)
XXVI	Up	= Uppāda-samyuttam	(V)
XXVII	Kil	= Kilesa-samyuttam	(VI)
XXVIII	Sā	= Sāriputta-samyuttam	(VII)
XXIX	Nā	= Nāga-samyuttam	(VIII)
XXX	Su.	= Supanna-samyuttam	(IX)
XXXI	Gan	= Gandhabba-samyuttam	(X)
XXXII	Val	= Valāha-samyuttam	(XI)
XXXIII	Vac	= Vacchagotta-samyuttam	(XII.)
XXXIV	Jh	= Jhāna-samyuttam	(XIII.)

The Arabic, subjoined to these Roman, numbers point out the place of each Sutta in its Samyutta without regard to the division into chapters (vaggas), which is found only in the three first Samyuttas (XXII -XXIV)

I

INDEX TO THE PROPER NAMES

Qualifications not taken from the texts are included between[]

Anāthapindikassa ārāma (See | Anurādha āyasmā, Kh XXII
, Jetavana) • 86

- Abbhavālāhakā devā, Val XXXII 1, 55
- Ayojjhā [desā], Kh XXII 95
- Avantī [manussā], Kh XXII 3, 4
- Assaji āyasmā, Kh XXII 88
- Ānanda āyasmā, Kh XXII 21, 37-38, 81, 88, 90, 158, Sā XXVIII 1-9
- Isigili pabbata, Kh XXII 87
- Isipatana [desa], Kh XXII 59, 90, 122-123, 127-135
- Unhalāhakā devā, Val XXXII 1, 54
- Uposatha nāgarājā, Kh XXII 96
- Kaccānagotto bhikkhu, Kh XXII 90
- Kaccāno or Kaccāyano (Mahā-) āyasmā, Kh XXII 3, 4
- Kapilavatthu nagara, Kh XXII 80
- Kappa āyasmā, Kh XXII 124-125
- Kalandakanivāpa (see Veluvana)
- Kassapārāma [desa Rājagahā], Kh XXII 88
- Kassapa (Purana-), Kh XXII 60
- Kutāgārasālā Kh XXII 60, 86
- Kula(or Kurara-)gharapapātā-pabbata, Kh XXII 3, 4
- Kusavatī rājadhanī, Kh XXII 96
- Kotthīka or Kotthita (Mahā-), Kh 122, 123, 127-134
- Kosambi nagara, Kh XXII 81, 89, 90
- Khattiyāni or Khattiyā itthī, Kh XXII 96
- Khemaka bhikkhu, Kh XXII 89
- Gangā nadī, Kh XXII 95, Di XXIV 6
- Gijjhakūta pabbata, Kh XXII 87
- Gotama, Vac XXIV
- Ghositārāma [desa Kosambiyam], Kh XXII 81, 89, 90
- Channa āyasmā, Kh XXII 90
- Jetavana, as Sāvatthī, except Kh XXII 82
- Tissa āyasmā Bhagavato pitucchaputto, Kh XXII 84
- Dāsaka āyasmā, Kh XXII 89
- Devadahan - nigāmo, Kh XXII 2
- Dhamma pāsāda, Kh XXII 96
- Nakulapitā gahapati, Kh XXII 1, 2
- Nigrodhārāma [desa Kapilavatthusmīm], Kh. XXII 80

- Pārileyyakam [desa], Kh XXII 81
- Punna āyasmā, Kh XXII 83
- Pubbārāma, Kh XXII 82
- Purana Kassapa, Kh XXII 60
- Badarikārāma [desa kosam-biyam], Kh XXII 89
- Bārānasi, Kh XXII 59, 90, 122, 123, 127-135
- Bhaggā [manussā], Kh XXII 1
- Bhesakalavana desa, Kh XXII 1
- Mahābyūha kutāgara, Kh XXII 96
- Mahālicchavi, Kh XXII 60
- Māgandiya (or Māganthia), Kh XXII 3
- Māra, Kh XXII 63, Rā XXIII 1, 11, 12, 23, 24, 35, 86
- Migadāya [desa Bārānasiyam], Kh XXII 59, 90, 122, 123, 127-135
[— Bhaggesu], Kh XXII 1
- Migāramātupasāda (=Pubbāramā), Kh XXII 82
- Yamaka bhikkhu, Kh XXII 85
- Rājagaha nagara, Kh XXII 49, 50, 87, 88, Sā XXVIII 10
- Rādhā, Kh XXII 71, Rā XXIII 1-46
- Rāhula āyasmā, Kh XXII 91-92
- Licchavi (Mahāli-), Kh XXII 60
- Vakkali āyasmā, Kh XXII 87
- Vacchagotto parībbājako, Vac XXXII 1-11
- Valāhaka assarājā, Kh XXII 96
- Valāhakakāyikā devā, Val XXXII 1-12
- Vassavalāhakā devā, Val XXXII 1, 57
- Vātavalāhakā devā, Val XXXII 1, 56
- Vejayanto ratho, Kh XXII 96
- Velamikā itthi, Kh XXII 96
- Veluvana kalandakanivāpa, as Rājagaha
- Vesāli [nagara], Kh XXII 60, 86
- Sakka [deva- or manussa ?-], Kh XXII 4
- Sakkā-Sakyā [manussā], Kh XXII 2, 80
- Sakyanigamo Kh XXII 2
- Sāriputta āyasmā, Kh XXII 1, 85, 122, 123, 127-135, Sāvatthi, Kh XXII 5-48, 51-58, 61-80, 82-85, 91-94, 96-121, 124-126, 136-158, Rā XXIII 1-46, Dī XXIV 1-96, Ok XXV 1-10, Up XXVI 1-10, Kīl

XXVII 1-10, Sā XXVIII 1-9, Nā XXIX 1-14, Su XXX 1-16, Gand XXXI 1-28, Val XXXII 1-12, Vac XXXII 1-55, Jhā XXXIII 1-55	Sucimukhī paribbājukā, Sā XXVIII 10
Sineru pabbatarājā, Kh XXII 99	Subhaddā devī, Kh XXII 96
Sitavalāhakā devā, Val XXXII 1, 53	Sumsumāragirī, Kh XXII 1
	Surādhā, Kh XXII 72
	Sono gahapatiputto, Kh XXII 49, 50
	Haliddikāni gahapati, Kh XXII 3, 4

II

INDEX TO THE TITLES OF THE SUTTAS

The titles between () are those which are not given by the Uddānas

Akiñcañña, Sā XXVIII 7	Anicca, Kh XXII 12, 66
Āghamūla, Kha XXII 31	137-139, Rā XXIII 18,
Ajjhattikam, Kha XXII 149	14, 25, 26, 37, 38
Aññamjivam aññam sarīram, Dī XXIV 14	Aniccatā, Kh XXII 45, 46
Aññānā, Vac XXXIII 1-5	(or Saññī), 102
Atitānāgatapaccuppanna, Kh XXII 9, 10, 11	Aniccadhamma, Rā. XXIII 26
Attadipa, Kha XXII 43	Anudhamma, Kh XXII 39-
Attānu, Kh XXII 155	42
Adassana, Vac XXXIII 6-10	Anupalakkhanam, Vac
Adukkhamasukhī, Dī XXIV 26	XXXIII 31-35
Anattā, Kh XXII 14, 68, 143-145, Rā XXIII 17, 18, 29, 30, 41, 42	Anurādha, Kh XXII 86
Anattaniyam, Kh XXII 69	Ante, Kh XXII 103
Ananubodha, Vac 16, 20	Antavā, Dī XXIV 11
Anantavā, Dī XXIV 12	Apaccakkhakamma, Vac
Anabhisamaya, Vac XXXIII 11, 15	XXXIII 51-55
	Apaccupalakkhana, Vac
	XXXIII 36-40
	Apacceupekkhakā, Vac
	XXXIII 46-50
	Appativedha, Vac XXXIII 21, 25

- Abbham, Val XXXIII 10
 Abhijānam (S parijānam)
 Abhinandana, Kh XXII 29
 Abhinandamāno, Kh XXII 65
 Abhinivesa (or Vinivesa), Kh XXII 156-7
 Abhinihāra Jhā XXXIV 7
 (Abhinihāra—Sakkaccakāri—
 Sātaccakāri—Sappāyakāri)
 Jhā XXXIV 50-52
 Araha, Kh XXII 110, Rā
 XXIII 8
 Arahanta, Kh XXII 76, 77
 Aīūpī attā, Dī XXIII 20
 Avijjā, Kh XXII 113
 Avitakka, Sā XXVIII 2
 Asamapekkhana, Vac
 XXXIII 41-49
 Asallakkhana, Vac XXXIII
 26-30
 Asassato loko, Dī XXIV 10
 Assaji, Kh XXII 88
 Assāda, Kh XXII 26, 27, 28
 73, 129, 130

 Ākāsa, Sā XXVIII 5
 Ādītta, Kh XXII 61
 Ānanda, Kh XXII 21, 37,
 38, 83, 158
 Ārammana, Jhā XXXIV 5
 (Ārammana—gocara—abhi-
 nihāra — sakkaccakāri —
 sātaccakāri — sappāyakāri)
 Jh XXXIV 41-45

 Unha, Val XXXII 9
 Udānam, Kh XXII 65

 Upādā pañitassana, Kū XXII
 7, 8
 Upādānam, Kh XXII 121
 Upādānam parivattam, Kh
 XXII 66
 Upādiyamāno, Kh XXII 63
 Upāya, Kh XXII 53
 Upekkhā, XXVIII 4
 Uposatha, Nā XXIX 3, 4, 5,
 6
 Uppāda, Kh XXII 30

 Ekantadukkhī, Dī XXIV 24
 Ekantasukhī, Dī XXIV 23
 Etam mama, Kh XXII 150,
 Dī XXIV 23
 Eso me attā, Kh XXII 151

 Kathika, Kh XXII 115, 116
 Kappa, Kh XXII 124, 125
 Kallita (or Kallavā), Jhā
 XXXIV 4
 (Kallita—ārammana—gocara
 — abhinihāra — sakkacca-
 kāri—sātaccakāri—sappā-
 yakāri), Jhā XXXV 35-40
 Karoto, Dī XXIV 6
 Kukkula, Kh XXII 36
 Kulaputtena dukkhā, Kh
 XXII 146-148
 Kotthita, Kh XXII 133, 134,
 135
 Khajani, Kh XXII 79
 Khandha, Kh XXII 48, Ok
 XXV 10, Up XXVI 10,
 Kil XXVII 10
 Khayo, Rā XXIII 19, 31, 43
 Khemako, Kh XXII 30

- Gaddulā, Kh XXII 99, 100
 Gocara, Jhā XXXIV 6
 Gocara—abhinibhāra—sakkac-
 cakārī—sātaccakārī—sap-
 pāyakārī, Jhā XXXIV 46—
 49
 Gomayam, Kh XXII 96
 Cakkhu, Ok XXV 1, Up
 XXVI 1, Kīl XXVII 1
 Cetanā, Ok XXV 7, Up
 XXVI 7, Kīl XXVII 7
 Chandarāga, Kh XXII 25,
 111–112, Rā XXII 9, 10
 Channo, Kh XXII 90
 Thiti, Jhā XXXIV 2
 (Thiti—vutthāna—kallina—
 ārāmmana—gocara—abhi-
 nibhāra — sakkac-
 cakārī—sappāyakārī—
 Jhā XXXIV 20–27
 Tanhā, Ok XXV 8, Up
 XXVI 8, Kīl XXVII 8
 Tassa sutam, Nā XXIX 7, 8,
 9, 10
 Tam jivam tam sañiram, Dī
 XXIV 13
 Tisso, Kh XXII 84
 Dātā, Gan 3–12
 Dānupakāra, Nā XXIX 11–
 14 Su XXX 7–10, Gan
 XXXI 18–23, Val XXXII
 3–7
 Ditthi (Mahā—), Dī XXIV
 8–9
- Dukkha, Kh XXII 13, 67,
 104, 140–142, Rā XXIII
 15, 16, 27–28, 39, 40
 Dukkhadhamma, Kh XXII
 16, 26
 Devadaha, Kh XXII 2
 Desanā, Val XXXII 1
 Dvayakārī, Su XXX 3–6
 Dhātu, Ok XXV 9, Up
 XXVI 9, Kīl XXVI 9
 Nakulapitā, Kh XXII 1
 Nakhasikha, Kh XXII 97
 Natumhāka, Kh XXII 33,
 34
 Natthi, Dī XXIV 5
 Nadī, Kh XXII 93
 Nandikkhaya, Kh XXII 51,
 52
 Na hoti tathāgato, Dī XXIV
 16
 Nāva (s Vāsujātam)
 Niruttipathena, Kh XXII
 72
 Nirodha gaha, Sā XXVIII 9
 Nirodhadhamma, Rā XXIII
 22, 34, 46
 Neva rūpī nārūpī, Dī XXIV
 22
 Neva hoti na na hoti tathā-
 gato, Dī XXIV 18
 No ca me siyā, Kh XXII
 152, Dī XXIV 4
 Bañca, Kh XXII 59
 Pabhangu, Kh XXII 32
 Patipadā, Kh XXII 44
 Patisallāna, Kh XXII 6
 Panitataram, Nā XXIX 2

- Imañca kāyam ārabbha, Kh XXII 95 (3)
- Uddham tūriyam apācīnam, Kh XXII 95 (8)
- Etādīsāyam santāno, Kh XXII 95 (5)
- Evam khandhe avekkheyya, Kh XXII 95 (6)
- Okampahāya, Kh. XXII 3
- Jaheyya sabbasaññogam, Kh XXII 95 (7)
- Dasahangehi sampannā, Kh XXII 76 (5)
- Namo te purisajañña, Kh XXII 80 (79)
- Nikkhipitvā garum bhāram, Kh XXII 22 (2)
- Pañcakkhandhe pariññāya, Kh XXII 76 (3)
- Phenapindupamam rūpam, Kh XX 95 (1)
- Bhārā have pañcakkhandhā, Kh XXII 22 (1)
- Yathā yathā nijjhāyati, Kh XXII 95 (2)
- Yadā buddho abhiññāya, Kh XXII 78 (1)
- Ye pi dīghāyukā devā, Kh XXII 78 (3)
- Vidhāsu na vīkampanti, Kh XXII 22 (7)
- Sakkāyassa nirodham ea, Kh XXII 78 (2)
- Sattaratanaśampannā, Kh XXII 76 (4)
- Sukhino vata arahanto, Kh XXII 76 (1)

ERRATA

- P 84, instead of 78 (7) Sīha (1) read 78 (6) Sīha
- P 86, instead of 79 (7) Sīha (2) read 79 (7) Khajjani
- P 104, in the ending Uddāna, read Sīho instead of Sīhā